

Institute for Peace and Unification Studies Seoul National University

Jung, Keunsik | Philo Kim | Chang, Yong seok Jung, Dong-Joon | Choi, Gyubin | Kim, Byeong Jo Song, Young Hoon | Hwang, Jung-Mee | Hwang, Chang Hyun

Translated by Peter Ward









Jung, Keunsik Director, IPUS & Professor Department of Sociology, SNU

Philo Kim Humanities Korea Professor, IPUS, SNU

Chang, Yong Seok Senior Researcher, IPUS, SNU

Jung, Dong-Joon Senior Researcher, IPUS, SNU

Choi, Gyubin Senior Researcher, IPUS, SNU

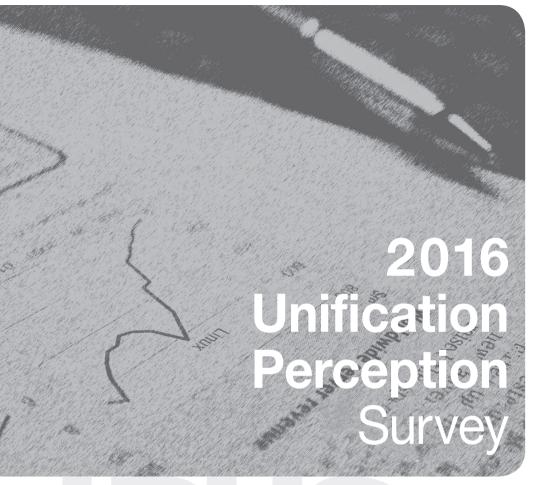
Kim, Byeong Jo Professor, Korea National Defense University

Song, Young Hoon
Professor, Kangwon National University

Hwang, Jung-Mee Humanities Korea Research Professor Institute of Social Science Kangwon National University

Hwang, Chang Hyun Researcher, IPUS, SNU

Translated by:
Peter Ward
Department of Sociology, SNU



Jung, Keunsik | Philo Kim | Chang, Yong seok Jung, Dong-Joon | Choi, Gyubin | Kim, Byeong Jo Song, Young Hoon | Hwang, Jung-Mee | Hwang, Chang Hyun

Translated by Peter Ward



#### SNU IPUS Unification Research Series 32

#### 2016 Unification Perception Survey

**Publication** 2017. 8. 5.

Edtors-in-chief Jung, Keunsik (Seoul National University)

Authored by Jung, Keunsik | Philo Kim | Chang, Yong Seok

Jung, Dong-Joon | Choi, Gyubin | Kim, Byeong Jo

Song, Young Hoon | Hwang, Jung-Mee | Hwang, Chang Hyun

Translated by Peter Ward, Department of Sociology, SNU

**Address** The Institute for Peace and Unification Studies

Seoul National University

Munhwagwan 73-dong #209, Gwanak-ro 1 Gwanak-gu, Seoul, 08826, Republic of Korea

**Phone** 02) 880-4052~4 **Fax** 02) 874-7305

Homepage Korean: http://tongil.snu.ac.kr/

English: http://tongil.snu.ac.kr/ipus/

#### 국립중앙도서관 출판예정도서목록(CIP)

(2016) unification perception survey / Jung, Keunsik, Ph ilo Kim, Chang, Yong seok, Jung, Dong-Joon, Choi, Gyubin, Kim, Byeong Jo, Song, Young Hoon, Hwang, Jung-Mee, Hwang, Chang Hyun: translated by Peter Ward. — (Seoul): IPUS, 2017 p.: cm. — (SNU IPUS unification research series: 32)

원표제: 2016 통일의식조사 Translated from Korean

ISBN 979-11-961299-2-7 93340 : Not for sale

340.911-KDC6

320,9519-DDC23 CIP2017020246

SNU IPUS Unification Research Series 
2016 Unification Perception Survey



<sup>\*</sup> Copyright © 2017 by the Institute for Peace and Unification Studies, Seoul National University. Printed by Seoul National University Press.

## **Table of Contents**

Introduction	20
Section 1 Basic Analysis	
Chapter 1 Perception of Unification	32
1.The need for unification and the reasons given for such a need	34
2. The how and when question of unification	39
3. Expected benefits of unification	46
4. Unification and democracy	51
5. Unified Korea: what respondents hoped for	55
6. Sub-conclusion	58
Chapter 2 Perception of North Korea	62
<ol> <li>Perception of inter-Korean relations – "what is North Korea to us?"</li> </ol>	65
<ol><li>Perception of change in North Korea and regime stability</li></ol>	72
3. Trust in the North Korean regime	74
4. Perception of North Korea as a threat	79
5. Closeness to North Korean society	85
6. Sub-conclusion	89

Chapter 3 Perception of the Government's North Korea Policy	94
1. Introduction	94
Satisfaction with the government's     North Korea policy	97
<ol><li>Perception of major issues in North Kore policy</li></ol>	a 106
4. Views on South Korea going nuclear	120
5. Sub-conclusion	126
Chapter 4 Perception of the Relationships with Foreign Nations	130
1. Introduction	130
<ol><li>The closest neighbor and the most threatening neighbor</li></ol>	132
3. Images of neighboring states	152
4. Expected roles of neighboring states in Korean unification	166
5. Sub-conclusion	177

### Section 2 In-depth Analysis

Chapter 5	Attribution of Responsibility for Deteriorating Inter-Korean Relations	184		
1. Introd	duction	184		
2. Ques	tions and the method used in the analysis	188		
	tries responsible for the deteriorating -Korean relation: absolute assessment	190		
	onsibility of Each Country for the Deterioration er-Korean relations: relative assessmen	197		
inter-	on regarding responsibility for problems in -Korean relations, unification policy, n Korea policy, and foreign policy	204		
6. Sub-	conclusion	217		
Chapter 6	Ideology, Partisanship, and Perception of Unification	222		
1. Introd	duction	222		
2. Method of analysis				
3. Analysis and results				
4. Sub-	conclusion	255		

Chapter 7	Social Integration of North Korean Defectors and Receptiveness to Multiculturalism	260
1. Intro	duction	260
	e of closeness to North Korean defecto perspectives on policy	rs 266
	al distance from North Korean defectors erception of unification and North Korea	290
perce	ptiveness toward multiculturalism, eption of migrants and the social ration of North Korean defectors	291
5. Sub-	conclusion	294
Conclu	sion	300
Appendix		

# List of Tables

<table 1-1-1=""> Reasons given for the necessity of unification</table>	37	<table 1-4-11=""> Attitude towards Japan, the possibility of war</table>	158
<table 1-1-2=""> How unification is to be pursued</table>	40	<table 1-4-12=""> Country image of China</table>	162
<table 1-1-3=""> Cross tabulation of "the need for unification" and "how unification is to be achieved" items</table>	42	<table 1-4-13=""> Attitude towards China, the possibility of war on the Korean Peninsula</table>	163
<table 1-1-4=""> When unification will occur</table>	44	<table 1-4-14=""> Russia's image</table>	165
<table 1-1-5=""> South Korean democracy and unification</table>	52	<table 1-4-15=""> Attitude towards Russia, the possibility of war</table>	
<table 1-1-6=""> North Korean democracy and unification</table>	54	on the Korean Peninsula	166
<table 1-1-7=""> Preferred form of unification</table>	56	<table 1-4-16=""> Needed cooperation of neighboring country for unification</table>	167
<a><a>Table 1-2-1&gt; South Korean popular perception of North Korea</a> &amp; relevant variables (2016)</a>	67	<table 1-4-17=""> Required cooperation of the neighboring countries for unification</table>	
<table 1-2-2=""> Sense of difference between the two Koreas (2016)</table>	89	<a><a><a>Table 1-4-18&gt;</a> Team supported if United States and North Korea</a></a>	
<table 1-4-1=""> The country that feels the closest</table>	133	play against eachother in the World Cup	171
<table 1-4-2=""> Preference rankings of neighboring countries</table>	136	<table 1-4-19=""> Importance of North and South Korea relations</table>	17/
<table 1-4-3=""> Preference of neighboring countries by gender</table>	136	and US-ROK alliance(2007-2014)	174
<table 1-4-4=""> Preference of neighboring countries by age</table>	138	<table 1-4-20=""> Importance of North and South Korea relations and cooperation with the United States and China</table>	176
<table 1-4-5=""> The state that poses the largest threat to peace on the Korean Peninsula</table>	144	<table 1-4-21=""> Importance of North and South Korea relations and the cooperation with the United States and</table>	
<table 1-4-6=""> Perceived threat of neighboring countries by sex</table>	147	China by political affiliation	177
<table 1-4-7=""> North Korea threat perception by age</table>	148	<table 2-5-1=""> North Korea's responsibility for deteriorating</table>	
<table 1-4-8=""> Image of the United States as a country</table>	154	inter-Korean relations	191
<a href="#"><table 1-4-9=""> Attitude towards the United States, the possibility of war</table></a>	156	<a><a><a>Table 2-5-2&gt; South Korea's responsibility for deteriorating inter-Korean relations</a></a></a>	192
<table 1-4-10=""> Image of the Japan as a country</table>	158	<table 2-5-3=""> The United States' responsibility for deteriorating inter-Korean relations</table>	194

	China's responsibility for deteriorating inter-Korean relations	195	<table 2-5-16=""></table>	Worsening relations between the Koreas and South Korea going nuclear (2016)	213
<table 2-5-5=""></table>	Responsibility for the deterioration of the inter- Korean relations: North Korea vs South Korea	198	<table 2-5-17=""></table>	Responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations and the desired unification policy (2016)	214
<table 2-5-6=""></table>	Responsibility for the deterioration of the inter- Korean relations: South Korea vs the United States	199	<table 2-5-18=""></table>	Responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations and important foreign policies (2016)	216
<table 2-5-7=""></table>	Comparison of responsibility for the deterioration	200	<table 2-6-1=""></table>	Distribution partisan tendencies (2011 – 2016)	232
	of inter-Korean relations: South Korea vs China	200	<table 2-6-2=""></table>	Multinomial analysis on determinants of partisanship	234
<1able 2-5-8>	Comparison of responsibility on the deterioration of inter-Korean relations: North Korea vs the		<table 2-6-3=""></table>	Likelihood-ratio test on determinants of partisanship	235
	United States	201	<table 2-6-4=""></table>	Political party support by Chi-squared (Wald Test)	237
<table 2-5-9=""></table>	Comparison of responsibility on the deterioration of inter-Korean relations: North Korea vs China	202		Averaged responses to questions by political party affiliation	239
<table 2-5-10=""></table>	Comparison of responsibility on the deterioration of inter-Korean relations: United States vs China	203	<table 2-6-6=""></table>	Ordered logistic regression of determinants of perception on unification	240
<table 2-5-11=""></table>	Necessity for unification and responsibility of the	205	<table 2-6-7=""></table>	Trends in the influence of partisanship (2011 – 2016)	242
<table 2-5-12=""></table>	deterioration of inter-Korean relations (2016)  Responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean	205		Average assessment of the benefits of unification by partisan group	245
Table 2.5.12.	relations and reasons for unification (2016)	207		Ranking of perception decision forces for	246
<1able 2-)-132	<ul> <li>Perception of North Korea and the responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations (2016)</li> </ul>	208		North Korea policy	
<table 2-5-14=""></table>	Perception of the North Korean regime and the		<1able 2-0-102	<ul> <li>Trends in partisanship as an influencer on the North Korea policy perception variable (2011 – 2016)</li> </ul>	248
	responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations (2016)	210	<table 2-6-11=""></table>	Average item-by-item scores for supporters of each party	252
<table 2-5-15=""></table>	Worsening relations between the Koreas and the reopening of the Kaesong Complex (2016)	212	<table 2-6-12:<="" td=""><td>Output from an ordered logistic analysis of determinants of evaluation of government policy</td><td>252</td></table>	Output from an ordered logistic analysis of determinants of evaluation of government policy	252

# List of Figures

<table 2-6-13=""> Trends in the power of partisanships in relation government performance evaluation variable (2011-2016)</table>	1 to 253
<a href="#"><table 2-7-1=""> Sense of closeness to immigrant groups (2016)</table></a>	272
<table 2-7-2=""> Unification, inter-Korean relations and generatio divisions</table>	n 284
<table 2-7-3=""> "Exposure" variables and feelings of social distantoward North Koreans (2016)</table>	ce 288
<table 2-7-4=""> Perception of North Korea and feelings of social distance toward North Korean defectors (2016)</table>	289
<a><a><a>Table 2-7-5&gt;</a> Perception of unification and social distance from North Korean defectors (2016)</a></a>	290
<table 2-7-6=""> Receptivity to multiculturalism and opinions on accepting North Korean defectors (2016)</table>	293
<table 2-7-7=""> Receptivity to multiculturalism and opinions on unification (2016)</table>	293

<figure 1-1-1=""> The need for unification</figure>	34
<figure 1-1-2=""> Preference for how unification is to be achieved by age group</figure>	42
<figure 1-1-3=""> Expected advantages of unification: the individual and society</figure>	47
<figure 1-1-4=""> Expectations of post-unification alleviation of social problems</figure>	50
<figure 1-2-1=""> South Korean perception of North Korea</figure>	66
<figure 1-2-2=""> Year-on-year trends by region in the perception of North Korea as a partner</figure>	68
<figure 1-2-3=""> North Korea as a 'partner' by age group</figure>	70
<figure 1-2-4=""> North Korea as a 'hostile power' by age group</figure>	71
<figure 1-2-5=""> Trust in the North Korean government by region: the possibility of dialogue and compromise</figure>	75
<figure 1-2-6=""> Trust in the North Korean government by ideology: the possibility of dialogue and compromise</figure>	76
<figure 1-2-7=""> Trust in the North Korean government by age group: the possibility of dialogue and compromise</figure>	77
<figure 1-2-8=""> Inter-Korean perceived threat of military provocation</figure>	81
<figure 1-2-9=""> Perceived threat of a North Korean military provocation by region</figure>	82
<figure 1-2-10=""> Perception of the possibility of a North Korean military provocation by age group</figure>	85
<figure 1-2-11=""> Awareness of North Korean society</figure>	86

<figure 1-3-1=""></figure>	Percentage of respondents satisfied with the government's North Korea policy	98	<figure 1-3-13=""></figure>	Support for/opposition to the continued operation/ reopening of the Kaesong Industrial Complex	112
<figure 1-3-2=""></figure>	Satisfaction with government North Korea policy by age group	99	<figure 1-3-14=""></figure>	Support for/opposition to the resumption of Mount Kumgang tours	113
<figure 1-3-3=""></figure>	Support for/opposition to the view that all cooperation should cease until the nuclear issue is resolved by age group and by satisfaction with North Korea policy	101		Support for/opposition to the suspension of South-North cooperation [aid to North Korea, 2009-2015] until the nuclear issue is resolved	115
<figure 1-3-4=""></figure>	Satisfaction in the government's North Korea policy by educational attainment of respondents	102	<figure 1-3-16=""></figure>	Support for/opposition to sending leaflets into North Korea [the government stopping groups from sending leaflets into North Korea, 2009-2016]	116
<figure 1-3-5=""></figure>	Satisfaction in the government's North Korea policy by region	103	<figure 1-3-17=""></figure>	Support for/opposition to raising the issue of North Korean human rights	117
<figure 1-3-6=""></figure>	Satisfaction in the government's North Korea policy by the political ideology of respondents	104		Attribution of blame for worsening inter-Korean relations by country	118
<figure 1-3-7=""></figure>	Satisfaction with North Korea policy by		<figure 1-3-19=""></figure>	The first priority in North Korea policy	119
	satisfaction with the economy	106	<figure 1-3-20=""></figure>	Support for/opposition to South Korea going nuclear	121
<figure 1-3-8=""></figure>	Perceived contribution of different North Korea policies to unification	107	<figure 1-3-21=""></figure>	Support for/opposition to South Korea going nuclear by party affiliation	122
<figure 1-3-9=""></figure>	Perceived contribution of aid to the lives of the North Korean people	108	<figure 1-3-22=""></figure>	Support for/opposition to South Korea going nuclear by political ideology	123
<figure 1-3-10<="" td=""><td>&gt; Perceived urgency of different issues in achieving unification</td><td>109</td><td><figure 1-3-23=""></figure></td><td>Support for South Korea going nuclear amongst conservatives by the nation state they express</td><td>0</td></figure>	> Perceived urgency of different issues in achieving unification	109	<figure 1-3-23=""></figure>	Support for South Korea going nuclear amongst conservatives by the nation state they express	0
<figure 1-3-11:<="" td=""><td>&gt; Perceived contribution of South-North economic</td><td></td><td></td><td>closeness toward</td><td>124</td></figure>	> Perceived contribution of South-North economic			closeness toward	124
	cooperation to advancing reform in North Korea	110	<figure 1-3-24=""></figure>	Support for South Korea going nuclear by	
<figure 1-3-12<="" td=""><td>&gt; Support for the statement 'regardless of who is</td><td></td><td>-</td><td>the state to which the respondent felt closest</td><td>125</td></figure>	> Support for the statement 'regardless of who is		-	the state to which the respondent felt closest	125
	in office, agreements between South and North should be honoured'	111	<figure 1-4-1=""></figure>	American preferences by political tendencies	140

<figure 1-4-2=""></figure>	North Korea closeness by political affiliation	141
<figure 1-4-3=""></figure>	Closeness towards China by political affiliation	142
<figure 1-4-4=""></figure>	Perceived threat from the United States by political inclination	149
<figure 1-4-5=""></figure>	Perceived threat of North Korea by ideology	151
<figure 1-4-6=""></figure>	The perceived threat of China by ideology	152
<figure 2-7-1=""></figure>	Sense of closeness to North Korean defectors by age	267
<figure 2-7-2=""></figure>	Sense of closeness to North Korean defectors by household income	268
<figure 2-7-3=""></figure>	Sense of closeness to North Korean defectors by education	268
<figure 2-7-4=""></figure>	Feelings of closeness towards North Korean defectors and migrants residing in South Korea (2016)	270
<figure 2-7-5=""></figure>	Sense of closeness to immigrant groups by age and education (2016)	273
<figure 2-7-6=""></figure>	Opinions regarding the acceptance of North Korean defectors (2007-2016)	275
<figure 2-7-7=""></figure>	Opinions toward "The government should give more aid to North Korean defectors" (2007-2016)	276
<figure 2-7-8=""></figure>	Opinions toward "Gaining employment has become more difficult due to North Korean defectors" (2007-2016)	276
<figure 2-7-9=""></figure>	Opinions toward "North Korean defectors should be subject to the same competition as everyone else in a workplace" (2007-2016)	277

<figure 2-7-10=""></figure>	<ul> <li>Opinions toward "North Korean defectors help resolve heterogeneity between South and North Korea" (2007-2016)</li> </ul>	277
<figure 2-7-11=""></figure>	The benefits of unification and attitudes to North Korean defector-related policy (2007-2016)	280
<figure 2-7-12<="" td=""><td>Social distance toward North Korean defectors (2014-2016)</td><td>281</td></figure>	Social distance toward North Korean defectors (2014-2016)	281
<figure 2-7-13=""></figure>	Social distance with respect to North Korean defectors (cumulative score) time-series (2007-2016)	282
<figure 2-7-14=""></figure>	Social distance with respect to North Korean defectors (cumulative scores): change by generation (2007-2016)	284
<figure 2-7-15=""></figure>	Feelings of social distance toward North Korean defectors – three factors	287
<figure 2-7-16=""></figure>	Changes in receptivity to multiculturalism over time	292



# Introduction



#### Introduction

The year 2016 marked the fourth year of Park Geun-hye's presidency, and the fifth year since Kim Jong-un had come to power. It was also a year in which inter-Korean relations were marked by deepening conflict, the North Korean side tested nuclear weapons for the fourth time, whilst South Korea took a hard-line approach in response. After the 25th August Agreement in 2015, there had been dialogue between the two Koreas, albeit limited. Thus the year began with a North Korean News Address that did not mention the nuclear weapons program (or the dual development of the economy and nuclear weapons), and the hope that the 7th Party Congress in North Korea would presage further improvements in relations between the two sides. However, from the outset, bad omens for the inter-Korean relationship were visible, the fourth nuclear test was soon followed by long-range missile tests. A program that went in 3-4 year cycles now saw two nuclear tests in one year, leading some to argue that the nuclear and missile programs were reaching the point of technical completion. Given how it has acted up to now, it appears that North Korea will do more such tests in order to assure its status as a nuclear

power. Such moves are liable to perpetuate the continued hostility that has come to mark inter-Korean relations.

South Korea's response to North Korean confrontations was stronger than ever before. The South Korean government restarted full-scale psychological warfare loudspeaker broadcasting into North Korea two days after the North conducted a nuclear test on 6th January. It took only four months for the broadcasting to be restarted after the meeting of high level officials from the two countries resulting in the 25th August agreement that had led it to stop. North Korea did not flinch in the face of such measures, and proceeded to test long-range missiles in February, leading the South Korean government to play the final card in its hand, that is, closing the Kaesong Industrial Complex (KIC). Having opened in 2004, the KIC had been heralded as 'the priming water for unification' and as 'the precious child of North-South cooperation'. The KIC had been unique as the only bond extending between the two Koreas, and as a space for cooperation between the two sides, even after three North Korean nuclear tests, but finally stopped running in 12 years after it had opened. This measure further darkened the prospects for dialogue between the two sides.

This deterioration in relations also impacted government and civilian aid and cooperation programs. The South Korean government, given the North's continued pursuit of nuclear and missiles development faces a threat to its survival and security. Hence, it adjudged continued exchanges with the North were no longer appropriate, hence decided to temporarily cease all kinds of aid and cooperation with the North. Even the meetings of divided families could not proceed in 2016,

only with the exchanges of divided families through a third country occasionally taking place. The government is likely to maintain a complete shutdown on all North-South cooperation projects going forward unless and until North Korea abandons its nuclear weapons and missile tests.

To respond to North Korea's nuclear provocations, the South Korean government decided to deploy THAAD, and this had a huge impact not only on North-South relations but also on the broader regional situation. On 13th July, South Korea and the United States jointly announced that the Terminal High Altitude Area Defence (THAAD) would be deployed to Seongju, North Gyeongsang Province. This decision was attacked by the Chinese government and media. The Chinese warned that should the deployment not be cancelled or at least delayed, it would use every means to sanction South Korea, thus leading to fears about worsening Sino-ROK relations. The decision can be understood as being made in self-defence to guarantee South Korea's security, but as a consequence, there was also the fear that it could also further exacerbate North Korea's provocative behaviour, and spark an arms race in Northeast Asia between the great powers. In such circumstances, there was much interest as to whether the government could bring the North Koreans back to the negotiating table on the nuclear issue, whether it could persuade the Chinese through advanced powers of diplomacy, and whether it could restore a balance in relations with both China and the United States.

The North Korean nuclear threat led to intensifying sanctions not only at home but also internationally. North Korean nuclear provocations led the UN Security Council to impose further sanctions. On 2nd March, Resolution No. 2270 passed with the unanimous approval of all permanent members, ushering in the harshest sanctions the North had ever faced. In addition, on 17th October, the UN Security Council released a press statement that strongly condemned North Korean missile tests. The fifth nuclear test was followed by Resolution No. 2321 which made additions to No. 2270 limiting the scale of North Korean coal exports. On 19th December, the UN General Assembly referred North Korea's human rights problem to the International Criminal Court, urging to punish those responsible for human rights abuses. Yet, even with such intensifying sanctions and pressure from the international community, North Korea seems likely to continue testing nuclear weapons, and medium and long-range missiles in pursuit of recognition as a nuclear state.

How would such pressing developments in inter-Korean relations in 2016 affect South Koreans' views of unification? This was the tenth year in which the Unification Perception Survey had been undertaken. We hoped to reveal this year's perceptions but also how the perceptions had changed over the last ten years. Every change came with continuities and exceptions, hence the series of events that arose in 2016 may have had a temporary impact on the South Korean people, but at the same time may represent an extension of trends over the last decade. Thus, both theoretically and practically, continued tendencies and unique features of the year were of much interest.

The Institute of Peace and Unification Studies (IPUS) at Seoul National University has undertaken the survey since 2007 with almost

exactly the same survey items and utilizing a rigorous survey method. As a result, obtaining a comprehensive dataset, allows us understand how the perception, attitudes, and aims of the South Korean people have changed year to year. The empirical data generated can thus help create meaningful policies in rapidly changing circumstances, and also generate useful theories in understanding the patterns of popular perception as well as form social consensus. Moreover, it is hoped that researchers in related fields use the data and other materials generated from the survey to comprehensively understand the many aims, value systems and collective feelings of the individual, the community, the nation and the world.

Changes in the domestic situation with respect to the unification issue necessitated the addition of new questions, while consistency in survey items also needed to be maintained in order to accumulate data annually, and analyse changes in attitudes and perceptions of unification. For this reason, although all demands could not be satisfied, items about major issues were added. Such changes were made on the principle that they should not affect the broad survey framework.

As with prior years, the content of the 2016 Unification Perception Survey was divided into five major parts: opinions on matters of Korean unification, perception and attitude to North Korea, evaluation of North Korea policy, attitude toward North Korean defectors, and perception of relations with neighbouring states.

The first section is composed of questions designed to measure opinion on the issue of Korean unification. Questions included items

about the need for and reasons for unification, when respondents think it would be possible, how respondents evaluated and what their attitudes was toward the actual effects of a range of North Korea policies, the urgency of various inter-Korean issues, how beneficial unification would be to South Korea or the respondent, and the influence that unification on the political development of the Korean peninsula.

The second section is comprised of questions about perceptions and attitudes of North Korea. Items included questions about what North Korea is to South Korea, like on attitudes to unification, the possibility of change in North Korea, and the possibility of armed provocation from North Korea. In addition, respondents were asked about how much knowledge about and experience with North Korea they had, how they perceived differences between the two countries, and how they felt about North Korea obtaining nuclear weapons. Moreover, they were asked how stable they thought Kim Jong-un's regime would be going forward.

The third section was designed to help ascertain how South Koreans evaluated the government's North Korea policy and their attitudes toward these policies. First, questions about the impact that aid for the North has on improving the lives of North Korean people, and satisfaction with government North Korea policy were asked. Next, questions about reopening Kaesong, the problem of restarting Mount Kumgang tours, sending leaflets to North Korea, and the North Korean human rights issue formed the principal portion of this section.

The fourth section of the survey asked respondents about their

perception of and attitudes toward North Korean defectors. Amidst the continued freeze in relations between North and South, the number of North Korean defectors ('the unification that came first' as they are called) fell after Kim Jong-un's ascension to power in 2011 before rising again this year, with the total number of defectors exceeding 30,000 for the first time in 2016. But this increase in defectors has also led to changes in how they are perceived in South Korean society. With South Korea's worsening socioeconomic circumstances, North Korean defectors are increasingly seen as a social expense. In such an atmosphere, the questionnaire takes a broad approach, surveying attitudes toward North Korean defectors and policy toward them. Moreover, as well as North Korean defectors, questions were also asked about how receptivity to multiculturalism.

In the fifth section, questions about perceptions of international relations, and relations with neighbouring states were asked. Specifically, the political position of the United States, Japan, China, Russia regarding the Korean peninsula, and what the respondents thought these states are to South Korea was the central focus. Moreover, the survey asked respondents what political positions these four states would take on the matters regarding peace and unification on the Korean peninsula, and how they feel about those positions and their expected roles in the process of unification. Under circumstances of limited North-South exchange, in particular, understanding what South Koreans thought of closer Sino-North Korean relations was very important.

In addition to these five areas, basic background questions such

as the gender, age, education, job, income, residence, marital status, religion and ideology of respondents were also asked, with a wide variety of cross analysis employed. This data was compiled for indepth statistical analysis, and not used for any other purpose.

Lastly, the survey also included an array of other items, mainly related to attitudes towards South Korea society – such as changes in Korean society since liberation, the current state of South Korean politics, satisfaction with the economy, national pride, the state of South Korean democracy, the possibility of war breaking out on the Korean peninsula, the record of President Park Geun-hye, whether they perceived North Korea as a state etc.

Work for the Unification Perception Survey of 2016 took place over 22 days between 1st July and 22nd July. The survey population is all South Koreans between the ages of 19 and 74 living in the 16 municipalities and provinces of the Republic of Korea (Seoul, Busan, Daegu, Incheon, Daejeon, Gwangju, Ulsan, Gyeonggi Province, Gangwon Province, the Chungcheong Provinces, the Jeolla Provinces, the Gyeongsang Provinces, and Jeju). Sejong city, though classed administratively as a special self-governing municipality has a small population, and thus was included in South Chungcheong province for the purposes of the survey. From the 2015 survey, the maximum age of respondents was raised from 65 to 74 in order to ensure that the views of seniors in a society that is rapidly aging are more accurately reflected in matters of unification. There were a total of 1,200 valid respondents, and the survey results have a margin of error ±2.8%. Multi-stage stratified sampling was used to obtain a sample. Resident

registration data was used from Ministry of Public Administration and Security to divide the survey sample by region, gender, and age. Following this, a randomized list of phone numbers from relevant strata was obtained. Quotas for people from the sparsely populated regions of Jeju and Gangwon were imposed to ensure the reliability of the sample, then used to obtain representative samples for other regions.

The survey itself was carried out by Gallop Korea, taking the form of a structured questionnaire in a one-on-one interview. Before interviews were performed, supervisors were trained and certified by Gallop Korea. Interviews were then given an orientation about the survey method and contents and participated in pre-interview training. Through this, they were acquainted with the contents of the survey questionnaire and expected issues. This allows for the minimization of non-sampling error and standardization of the interview process. Interviewers also received training as to how to deal with contingencies that might arise during the course of survey interviews. The researcher in charge and the survey director inspected each questionnaire in the presence of the interviewer who had submitted it. And by offering guidance to interviewers wherever errors were discovered, we sought to minimize all potential errors.

To ensure the credibility of the data collected, 30% of respondents who had completed questionnaires were randomly called and reasked the questions to ensure that the written responses represented their actual views. Where fabrications were found, all the survey questionnaires associated with the interviewer in question were

invalidated and the survey work was redone. The Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS) version 21.0 software package was used to edit, code, and punch the raw data. The raw data from the Unification Perception Survey will be provided to the Korea Social Science Data Archive a year following survey work.



# Section 1 Basic Analysis

Chapter 1 Perception of Unification

Chapter 2 Perception of North Korea

**Chapter 3** Perception of the Government's North Korea Policy.

**Chapter 4** Perception of the Relationships with Foreign Nations

#### **Chapter 1**

### Perception of Unification

This survey project, The Unification Perception Survey, only began ten years ago. Because the survey is only conducted once a year, it has limitations as a means by which to assess short-run changes in perception of the unification issue. However, the accumulation of a decade of data makes it possible to apply time-series analysis methodologies. It is thus possible to determine to some extent what has remained constant amidst changes in perception and the external environment.

Perception of the unification issue is affected by trends in inter-Korean relations and policy change. North Korea's continued provocations and nuclear tests, as well the increasingly strict international sanctions regime that targets the North would seemingly negatively impact the perception of unification amongst South Koreans. Yet, enthusiasm and hope with respect to the unification issue have remained largely unchanged. Indeed, in spite of rising tensions, South Koreans have continued to keep in mind social ideals and values that emphasize the importance of pragmatism in inter-Korean relations and the issue of

unification, rather than extreme alternatives, namely war.

The actual impact that popular opinion has on unification policy is potentially controversial. Traditionally, the government is perceived to create the framework with which policy is made, and then pursues policy within such confines. However, if there is no popular consensus for such a policy framework, then government will be unable to implement its desired policies. The Park government's Trust Process and the 'Unification is a Jackpot' slogan formed the basis for large unification education projects, but it is necessary to determine whether these projects have created broader social consensus for the Park government's overall unification policy aims.

The present state of perception may differ from when this study was written because of changing circumstances facing South Korean society. Survey work was carried out before Park Geun-hye's impeachment, so we will have to wait until next year to ascertain how this affects the perception of unification amongst South Korea's public. This section analyses basic data pertaining to: (1) the need for unification and the reasons given for such a need, (2) the hoped for period in which unification will occur and the desired speed of progress toward unification, (3) collective and individual expectations with respect to unification, (4) hopes for resolution of post-unification social problems, (5) the relationship between unification and democracy, and (6) the political and social system of a unified Korea. In so doing, a brief outline of trends in perception over the previous decade will be offered.

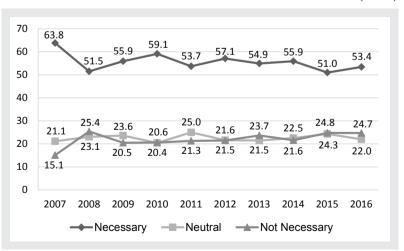
#### The need for unification and the reasons given for such a need

#### 1) The need for unification

The perceived need for unification has risen to 53.4% of South Koreans by 2.4% compared to the results of the previous year's survey. This is, however, the third lowest percentage after 2015 and 2008, with 19.5% responding that 'unification is very much needed', while 33.9% said it was 'somewhat needed'. Since 2007, while over half the South Korean public has responded that unification is needed, the percentage who said it is 'very much needed' has continuously declined. Conversely, there was no significant change on 2015 in the number who responded that 'unification is not needed', with 24.7% responding as such.

<Figure 1-1-1> The need for unification

(Unit:%)



In spite of active drives to educate South Koreans about unification and other activities related to unification, there was little change in perceived need for unification when 2016 survey results are compared to 2015 results. Given that one of the major goals government unification policy and related activities is to reinforce the perceived need for unification amongst South Koreans, it is difficult to take a positive view as to the efficacy of such policies pursued by the Park government. Further, the number of South Koreans responding 'unification is very much needed' continues to decline, reflecting declining desire and determination to unify.

With respect to perceived need for unification, there continues to be marked differences between men and women. In 2014, 61.9% of men responded that 'unification is very necessary', this number dropped to 54.9% in 2015, before rising back to 61.4%. Conversely, only 49.6% of women responded the same way in 2014, this number dropped to 46.9% in 2015, and to 45% in 2016. Since the survey project began in 2007, men have always been more likely to favour unification than women.

Regional variations change from year-to-year. In 2015, 44.5% of those surveyed in the capital region said that 'unification is needed', but this increased to 54.5% in 2016 – a full 10% rise. In the results of 2014's survey, it was Gangwon and Chungcheong provinces that were most supportive of the need for unification, while in 2015 it was Honam. In 2016, perhaps due to regional variations in the sample, Gangwon (74.2%) and Jeju (70.3%) scored highest, whereas Yeongnam was the least supportive (44.6%).

As for age, the gap between those in their 20s and 30s, and those in their 50s and over 60 continues to widen. Compared to 2014, in 2015 and 2016, support unification amongst those in their 20s and 30s fell by 7 to 14%, while support remained steady amongst those in their 50s (65.0%) and over 60 (74.0%). At the same time, those in their 40s continue to occupy a middle ground between these two poles, with around 55% supporting unification.

With education, the more educated a respondent, the more likely they are to oppose unification and vice versa. This tendency is identical to 2015. Given the age-specific and education-specific variations in responses, it is to be expected that unless younger South Koreans anticipate that unification will have positive effects on the economy as a whole and on the jobs market in particular, prevailing attitudes are unlikely to change.

#### 2) The reasons given for unification

South Korean respondents have pointed to both pragmatic and normative reasons in explaining the need for unification. Some respondents understand unification as being necessary because the two Koreas are the same nation, or because of the need to end the suffering of separated families. Such reasoning is normative. Conversely, other respondents justify the need for unification with reference to the need 'to end the threat of war between South and North' or 'to become a more developed country,' both of which can be understood as pragmatic justifications for unification. At the same time, those who answer that 'unification is needed to improve the lives of North

Koreans' can be said to putting forth either a moral or a pragmatic argument.

<Table 1-1-1> Reasons given for the necessity of unification

(Unit:%)

	Because we are the same ethnic group	Because separated families need to be reunited.	To elimi- nate the threat of war between North and South Korea	So North Korean people can live better lives	So South Korea can become a more advanced country	Other	Total (N)
2007	50.7	8.9	19.2	1.8	18.7	0.7	1,200
2008	58.7	6.6	14.5	2.9	17.2	0.1	1,213
2009	44.3	8.5	23.5	4.2	18.7	0.8	1,203
2010	43.3	7.0	24.2	4.0	20.8	0.6	1,200
2011	41.9	7.2	27.3	4.8	17.7	1.1	1,201
2012	46.0	9.1	25.3	4.4	14.5	0.8	1,200
2013	40.4	8.3	30.8	5.5	14.2	0.8	1,199
2014	42.1	9.1	27.0	3.9	17.6	0.3	1,200
2015	40.7	12.3	26.3	6.3	14.0	0.4	1,200
2016	38.6	11.8	29.8	5.0	14.2	0.7	1,201

The number of people who said that unification was necessary 'because [North Korea] is the same nation' has continued to decline from the previous year, falling to 38.6%. Whereas 50.7% of respondents gave such normative reasons in 2007, ten years later, the number has declined to as little as 12.1%. At the same time, the percentage of responses that cited the need to 'end the threat of war between South

and North' rose to 29.8%. This represents a rise of 10.6% from 19.2% in 2007. Hence, as the number who point to normative reasons for unification has fallen, the number giving pragmatic reasons has risen.

Over the last ten years, the number of those responding that unification is needed to 'end the suffering of separated families' has risen by around 2.9%. While the number who say that it is needed for 'North Koreans to live well' has risen by 3.2%, and conversely, the number who say that unification is needed 'for South Korea to become a more developed country' has declined by 4.5%.

How can such changes be explained? Do such trends reflect a growing desire to resolve military tensions? Under the Lee Myungbak and Park Geun-hye governments, North Korean provocations have continued, relations between South and North have soured, and sanctions have further raised tensions. It may be for this reason that South Koreans have become more anxious about the threat of war, and thus have increasingly come to believe that unification is needed in order to avoid this threat.

If so, does this represent a 'realist view of unification'? Unification, hitherto discussed as a matter pertaining to national identity, if it is now argued to be necessary due to the threat of war, can thus be perceived as being a realistic and pragmatic choice. However, while a high number of people in their 30s and 40s offer such answers, aside from those in their 40s other age groups say that unification is necessary because of North Korea is the 'same nation'. While the perceived threat of war has become more widespread, normative reasons still remain more important in justifying the need for unification.

From this it is clear that no longer believing in nationalist justifications for unification does not necessarily lead to South Koreans abandoning normative justifications altogether. At the same time, the last decade of data can lead one to argue that unification is a national issue, but it can also be viewed as an international issue. In other words, while South Koreans have come to believe unification to be necessary because of pragmatic concerns, the universal value of 'peace' has become increasingly significant for them. One can conclude from this that if such trends continue, unification policy will be indivisible from policies that aim to resolve South Korean social problems.

#### 2. The how and when question of unification

#### 1) How unification is to be achieved

Survey data accumulated over the last decade seemingly indicates that South Koreans support a gradual approach to unification that emphasizes stability rather than a more radical one. One every occasion, a majority of South Koreans have answered that "rather than rushing, we should wait until the conditions are right for unification", in other words, they have revealed a preference for a gradualist approach to unification. In 2007, as many as 70.6% responded as such, and while this number declined by 16.5% to 54.1% in 2016, a majority of respondents continue to favour such an approach.

<Table 1-1-2> How unification is to be pursued

(Unit:%)

	It is better to unify as soon as possible, no mat- ter the cost.	It is important to wait for the right conditions instead of rush- ing unification	Preserving the status quo is the best option	I am not interested in unification.	Total (N)
2007	10.6	70.6	11.8	7.0	1,200
2008	9.6	64.8	17.1	8.5	1,213
2009	8.6	68.3	15.6	7.5	1,203
2010	10.0	67.0	16.1	6.9	1,200
2011	9.7	67.0	15.2	8.2	1,201
2012	9.6	65.1	18.3	7.0	1,200
2013	11.3	61.8	18.9	8.0	1,199
2014	12.1	61.3	19.6	7.0	1,200
2015	11.8	57.5	21.8	8.9	1,200
2016	13.1	54.1	23.2	9.6	1,201

Over the previous decade, around 10% of respondents have answered that "whatever the cost, unification is best done quickly." When the two Koreas were engaged in competition over which side had the best system, unification was usually considered to be a priority that preceded all other concerns. However, since the mid-2000s, people have become increasingly less inclined to accept unification as a priority for which all other values and concerns must be sacrificed. Conversely, the number of respondents who answer that "the status quo is best", i.e. a preference for the coexistence of South and North Korea, has risen from 11.8% in 2007 to 23.2% in 2016. At the same time, the number of people who say they have "no interest in

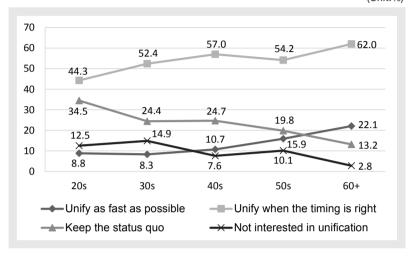
unification" has varied slightly from year to year, but has hovered between 7.0% and 9.6%.

Indeed, while a majority continues to favour gradual unification, the number is falling, while there is a corresponding rise in the number of people now favouring the coexistence of South and North Korea. What does this mean? While a number of conclusions can be drawn, it is possible to argue that this results from the growing belief that unification of the two Koreas into a single political system will not be an easy task. Given this, it may also be easier to achieve popular support for the development of a practical inter-Korean policy premised upon economic integration, free and safe travel between the two. A paradigm shift that understands the possible coexistence of a variety of views and ideas with regard to unification is necessary.

By age, "we should wait until the conditions are right for unification" had the highest response rate amongst all age groups. Of those in their 20s, 44.3%, of those in their 30s, 52.4%, of those in their 40s, 57.0%, and of those over 60, 62.0% thus demonstrated a preference for a gradual approach to unification. Conversely, respective support for "the status quo is good" was 34.5%, 24.4%, 24.7%, 19.8%, and 13.2% for each of the age groups from 20s to 60s.

<Figure 1-1-2> Preference for how unification is to be achieved by age group

(Unit:%)



There is no major difference between Korean men and women in their response to this question. That said, more men responded that either unification should be done "as fast as possible" or "when the conditions are right", while more women answered that "the status quo is good" or "not interested in unification".

<Table 1-1-3> Cross tabulation of "the need for unification" and "how unification is to be achieved" items

(Unit:%)

	As soon as possible	Wait for the right conditions	Keep the status quo	Not interested in unification
Unification is needed	12.4	37.1	3.3	0.5
Neutral	0.7	11	7.7	2.6
Unification is not needed	0	6	12	6.5

The cross tabulation of "the need for unification" and "how unification is to be achieved" items indicates that the two have a high degree of association. Where "need" is coded as a five-point scale, its Pearson's R value is 0.641, and its Spearman Correlations value is 0.650. To summarize, those who believe that unification is necessary usually prefer a gradualist approach to it, while those who do not see a need for unification have a preference for the status quo.

Due to substantial variation each year, it is hard to discern a pattern to responses on a regional basis. In 2016, as with 2014, a relatively high number of Honam residents favour of rapid unification (28.5%), while as was the case in 2015 (8.0%), Yeongnam residents are the least inclined to favour speedy unification in 2016 (5.0%). Residents of the capital region (55.5%) and Chungcheong (55.3%) are more supportive of gradual unification than Yeongnam residents (49.9%) and Honam residents (48.7%). At the same time, over 70% of Gangwon and Jeju residents support gradual unification.

#### 2) When unification can be achieved

The number of respondents who believe that unification can be achieved in the near future is decreasing. Over the last ten years, some in South Korean society have argued that unification will either happen soon, or that we must be ready for it to come at any time. However, the majority of South Koreans appear to not be persuaded by such arguments. In any given year over the past decade no more than 4% of respondents have answered that 'unification is possible within the next five years'.

<Table 1-1-4> When unification will occur

(Unit:%)

	Within 5 years	Within 10 years	Within 20 years	Within 30 years	30 years or more	Not possible	Total (N)
2007	3.7	23.5	30.9	14.7	13.9	13.4	1,198
2008	2.3	13.4	22.3	14.8	25.1	22.1	1,213
2009	2.7	17.0	27.7	16.3	16.5	19.8	1,202
2010	3.4	17.8	24.1	13.4	20.8	20.6	1,200
2011	2.5	16.3	26.1	14.0	19.7	21.4	1,201
2012	2.9	14.5	25.9	17.8	19.8	19.2	1,200
2013	3.7	13.3	25.3	13.7	18.3	25.8	1,200
2014	2.2	13.7	22.8	18.2	19.7	23.5	1,200
2015	3.5	17.8	25.5	13.9	19.6	19.7	1,199
2016	3.5	14.0	25.1	15.2	17.9	24.4	1,201

It is clear that the average South Korean does not see unification as possible in the short-term. The number who answered that "unification is possible in the next ten years" has declined by 10% from 23.5% in 2007 to 14.0% in 2016. Over the same period, the number who answer answers "it is not possible" has risen by 10% from 13.4% to 24.4%. In the 2016 survey, those responding "possible in the next 20 years" were in a plurality at 25.1%, but only 0.7% than those responding that "it is not possible".

As with the need for unification discussed above, women are more pessimistic about unification. Five percent more men than women answered that unification would occur "within five years", "within ten years", and "within twenty years", while the gender gap disappears in

the number who answer "within thirty years", and more women than men answered that unification is possible "in thirty years or later" or "is not possible".

There was almost no variation in the age of those who responded that unification was possible "within thirty years". The gap between the generations was repeatedly evident in the survey data: the younger generation see unification as an event to occur in the distant future, while the elder generation see it as something that can be realized in the near-term. At the extreme end of the spectrum, there were no respondents in their 20s who said that "unification will happen within the next five years", yet 6.6% of respondents in their 50s and 7.0% of respondents over 60 agreed with the statement. On the other hand, 34.3% of respondents in their 20s said that unification was not possible, while 19.2% of respondents in their 50s and 18.2% of respondents over 60 responded the same way.

These results imply that policy preparations for unification must be flexibly pursued in accordance with both short-term tactical considerations and long-term strategic considerations. In other words, even if South Koreans do have a universal image of a future, unified Korea, there has not been sufficient discussion of how such a believed future will be achieved in the current context of continued division. A unified Korea cannot instantaneously become a completely new and different place to contemporary South Korea. Hence, there is a need for the consideration of how to connect the future unified Korea to the current Korea, which requires a more practical approach of a

unification process.

The frequent changes in unification policy that have coincided with changes in government may also lead to more passive or negative views of unification in both its timing and sequencing. Even if specific details can change, changes to the overall framework should be avoided too frequently. There has yet to be sufficient consultation domestically on matters of unification policy, and this means that whenever there is a change of administration, it is difficult for the new to maintain the policy framework of the old. In future, it will be necessary to create a national consensus on unification policy to ensure that elections do not disrupt the overall framework of unification policy and therefore to lesson widespread negative perception of the unification issue.

#### 3. Expected benefits of unification

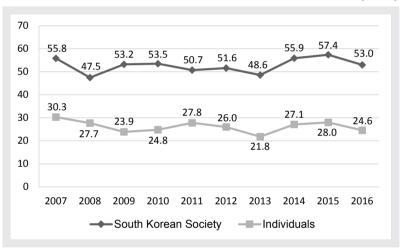
#### 1) The Individual and Society

Unification involves bringing back together a country that has been divided for over 70 years. It thus involves both costs and benefits. If said the costs are believed to outweigh the benefits, the public is unlikely to actively pursue unification – even if unification is considered to be ultimately necessary. Conversely, if the costs are believed to be comparatively low and the benefits high, popular perception and attitudes can of course change.

A cost-benefit analysis also depends on who or what is ultimately being impacted: South Korean society at large, or the individual being surveyed specifically. It is to be expected that that respondents would believe the benefits of unification to accrue more to society at large than to themselves specifically. This is because while the benefits of unification to the individual are unclear, the costs – for instance, tax rises – are all too easy to imagine.

<Figure 1-1-3> Expected advantages of unification: the individual and society

(Unit:%)



In previous years, respondents have consistently indicated that they believe unification will be more beneficial to the community than to themselves. Except for the years 2008 and 2013, over the last decade over half of all respondents answered that unification would be more beneficial to society overall than to them as individuals. By contrast, in 2007, 30.3% of responded that unification would be "good for them", but this number has since declined, with now only 24.6% of

respondents giving the same answer in 2016. Compared to 2015, the overall number of positive responses – i.e. good for either individuals or society – has also fallen.

The overall average gap between the two positive responses is 26.5% over the last decade. In other words, over the last ten years, around twice as many South Koreans surveyed responded that unification would principally good for society at large, rather than for them as individuals. However, this gap was 29.4% in 2015, and 28.4% in 2016, and the gap has been steadily widening since 2012.

Of men surveyed, 56.8% responded that unification will be primarily good for South Korean society, while 49.1% of women the same. At the same time, 27.1% of men responded that it would be in their individual interests first, and 21.8% of women gave the same response. Hence, the same tendency observed above of women being approaching the unification issue in a more realistic manner is repeated here.

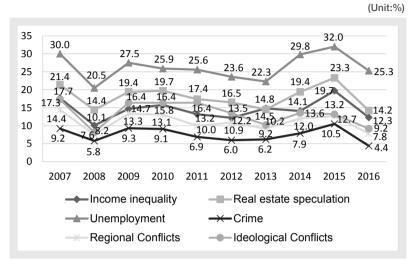
There is little evident variation by age: 49.2% of respondents in their 20s and 48.5% of respondents in their 30s said that unification would be primarily good for society. While for respondents in their 50s and 60s, the equivalent numbers were 53.6% and 55.1%. Conversely, of those surveyed in their 20s, only 18.7% said that unification would be good for them first, with other age groups responding similarly: 27.4% (30s), 26.8% (40s), 27.8% (50s), and 20.9% (60s). Across all age groups, the society-individual ratio for the positive response rates was around 2:1.

As for education, there was around a 5% gap between those who graduated middle school and those who did not, with 46.8% of those who hadn't indicating that it would be good for society and only 16.3% saying it would be good for them personally. At the same time, the equivalent figures for high school graduates were 55.2% and 25.6%, while 51.8% of university graduates indicated that unification would primarily be good for society and 25.7% saying it would be good for them personally.

## 2) Expected positive effects on current social problems following unification

The above items may be rather abstract as they measure the expected benefits of unification in collective terms. Hence, for more detailed investigation, the following question was asked: "in the event of unification, to what degree will the following social problems be alleviated?"

<Figure 1-1-4> Expectations of post-unification alleviation of social problems



As <Figure 1-1-4> indicates that overall there were not many respondents that believe that unification will have a positive effect on social issues. Over the last ten years, a plurality of respondents have consistently associated unification with job creation, however in 2016, this fell to just 1 in 4 of respondents. This plurality seemingly reflects the belief that unification will lead to an improvement in the economic situation. But at the same time, few respondents expect that unification will help alleviate problems with crime, regional conflict, or ideological conflict.

Although it is also evident from reasons given for why unification is necessary, it is important to not forget that if unification cannot help resolve existing issues, then unification policy and discourse will struggle to get popular support. And as unification is the matter

of future concern and will occur in stages, the costs and benefits of unification should be assessed first in terms of whether it will alleviate the problems of today. Hence, unification cannot be completely separated by the problems faced by South Koreans today.

A unified Korea will not be a state completely divorced from contemporary South Korea. A unified Korea will be a state reconstructed developmentally amidst the context of contemporary South Korea. In other words, unification is the matter that involves the past – the resolution of the historic issues of Korean War and division –, the present – how to deal with domestic and international problems related to unification –, and the future – the pursuit of universal humane values – in a simultaneous manner. This indicates that unification policy is therefore best pursued through interagency consultation.

#### 4. Unification and democracy

The perceived connection between Korean unification and the political system was also checked. Specifically, respondents were asked what how unification might affect democratic development in both South and North Korea. First of all, 23.8% of respondents agreed with the statement that 'unification must happen for South Korea to become a full democracy'. While, conversely, 26.1% of respondents agreed with the opposite statement: 'democracy must be fully realized for unification to be possible.' At the same time, 50.1% of respondents

said 'unification has no connection to democracy'.

<Table 1-1-5> South Korean democracy and unification

(Unit:%)

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Will achieve complete democracy only after unification.	19.9	20.0	19.3	18.1	19.7	23.6	23.6	27.0	23.0	23.8
Must become a complete de- mocracy before unification	31.3	23.5	31.2	29.8	25.1	24.8	26.1	23.2	29.1	26.1
Unification and democracy have no correlation	48.7	56.6	49.5	51.9	55.3	51.7	50.3	49.8	48.0	50.1

Over the past decade, every year around 50% of respondents said that unification has no connection to democracy. Movements for democratization and unification in South Korean society have been closely connected throughout much of South Korean history, but the two issues have increasingly become separated. This indicates the emergence of an issues structure in which the two have become independent.

In the past, where unification was considered more important than democracy, democratic values could become distorted or even sacrificed. For those who saw democracy pushed aside in the name of unification by politicians, and for younger South Koreans who see democracy as of more importance than unification, the issues are largely no longer connected. This indicates that, if unification policies can be related to the alleviation of problems in South Korean

democracy, they will contribute to creating more social support for unification.

As to age, the older the respondent was, the more likely they were to respond that 'unification must happen for South Korea to become a full democracy', and the younger, the more likely they were to say 'democracy must be fully realized for unification to be possible.' However, the dividing line appears to be 60 years of age, with all age groups under 60 more likely to say the latter than the former. People under 30 in particular far more likely to choose the latter.

There was little difference between respondents of different ideological orientations, with 25.2% of progressives and 24.4% of conservatives stating that unification is required first. At the same time, 30.3% of centrists, 22.1% of progressives, and 21.5% of conservatives responded that full democracy was a precondition for unification.

Similar numbers of respondents have differing opinions of whether unification would promote democracy in North Korea or whether democratization in North Korea was a necessary condition for unification. 27.8% of respondents agreed with the statement 'change within North Korea is necessary for unification', while 28.7% of respondents stated that 'unification could lead to unification in North Korea. While there has been a flood of media reporting about the undemocratic nature of the North Korean system, less than 30% of respondents stated that they believed unification was a means by which to democratize the North. The number of respondents saying that democracy and unification are not linked rose by a full 15.1% from 43.6% last year.

<Table 1-1-6> North Korean democracy and unification

(Unit:%)

	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Will achieve complete democracy only after unification	28.7	34.3	37.6	38.7	34.7	39.9	38.2	28.7
Must become a complete democracy before unification	27.8	33.5	29.4	32.0	33.0	27.0	33.3	27.8
Unification and democracy have no correlation	43.6	32.2	33.0	29.3	32.3	33.1	28.5	43.6

Generally, the older responders were, the more likely they thought that unification was necessary for democratization in the North, and the younger they were, the more likely they were to think the reverse. Of respondents in their 20s, 38.5% agreed with the statement that 'North Korean democracy must precede unification', while 30.8% said that 'unification will promote North Korean democratization'. In the other age groups, in general, more respondents were found to agree with the latter statement than the former.

Regardless of education, those surveyed generally responded that unification would precede democratization in North Korea. That said, there was a tendency amongst more educated respondents to see both North Korean democratization and unification as similarly important.

Of those who said that unification would precede North Korean democratization, 45.0% identified as conservative, 38.6% were centrists, and 38.3% were progressives. Conversely, of those who agreed with the

reverse, 27.1% were conservatives, 32.2% were centrists, and 27.4% were progressives. Compared to last year, more put unification first and less emphasized the need for North Korea to first democratize. This implies that respondents were less inclined to believe in the possibility of North Korean democratization.

#### 5. Unified Korea: what respondents hoped for

The South Korean government has a precise blueprint for unification called the 'One National Community Unification Plan'. The plan divides the process into multiple steps that begin with dialogue and cooperation, before preceding to unify South and North into one nation state. However, this plan contains no precise explanation as to the nature of the political and social system that such a state will have. No social consensus in this area exists at present, hence the plan allows for unification either through the absorption of North Korean society by the South, the absorption of the South by the North, or a 'third way'.

<Table 1-1-7> Preferred form of unification

(Unit:%)

	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
South Korea's Political system	43.6	44.4	48.9	44.2	43.6	44.9	48.1	47.3
North Korea's Political System	39.1	38.8	35.6	37.7	35.4	37.9	33.5	34.5
Maintain both political systems	13.3	12.6	12.3	15.1	16.9	13.2	13.6	14.4
Either one is fine	4.0	4.2	3.2	3.0	4.1	4.1	4.8	4.0

Respondents were asked "What kind of country should a unified Korea be?" A full 47.3% of respondents said that 'a unified Korea should have the same system as South Korea today', this represents a plurality of respondents – and since 2009, the number of respondents who have answered as such has been between 43% and 48.9%. The second most popular response has also consistently been 'a compromise between the South and North Korean systems', with 34.5% of respondents saying as such this year. The number of respondents giving this answer has also hovered in the 35-40% range since 2009. Similarly, the number who favours the continued existence of the two systems has varied between 13.3% and 16.9%, with 14.4% responding as such in 2016.

Given that the fourth article of the South Korean constitution states that "The Republic of Korea shall seek national unification, and shall formulate and carry out peaceful unification policy based on the free and democratic basic order," the fact that a full 1 in 3 respondents favour 'a compromise between the South and North Korean systems'

and that there is a not a large difference between them and the number who say that 'a unified Korea should have the same system as South Korea today' might require an explanation. This cannot be interpreted as a sign that 1/3 of South Koreans reject liberal democracy. Rather, it can be interpreted as a sign of a level of popular support for improvement to South Korea's existing political and social system to ensure that its current problems are not perpetuated.

Aside from respondents in their 30s, a plurality of those surveyed in all age groups responded that the South Korean system should be retained in case of unification. With the 30-39 age group, 41.1% responded that the South Korean system should be kept, while 40.6% said that a compromise between the South and North Korean system should be sought – these numbers are almost identical. However, a majority of respondents in their 20s (53.1%) and in their 60s (52.3%) believed that the South Korean system should be kept. Last year it was people in their 40s who were most likely to support a compromise in the event of unification, this year it was people in their 30s.

Lastly, when sorted by partisan affiliation, 50.0% of conservatives, 45.3% of centrists, and 49.5% of progressives supported maintaining the South Korean system in the event of unification. This represents a 9% rise on 2015 for progressive-leaning respondents. Conversely, 30.2% of conservatives, 36.6% of centrists, and 34.1% of progressives favoured a compromise between the South and North Korean systems. This represents a slight rise in support for such a solution amongst conservatives and centrists, and a fall amongst progressives.

#### 6. Sub-conclusion

It has been 10 years since this survey project began reporting annually on how South Koreans perceive the issue of unification. Now is as good a time as any to ask ourselves how we are to explain the characteristics of our survey results. We need to look at what unification means to South Koreans, bringing together and putting into order a combined picture of the survey results. The government and groups of experts have continued to lead discussions on unification, coming up with a number of ideas about what form unification will take. However, there is little reason to believe that such discussions have been fully followed by the South Korean people. They have their own views of unification.

According to survey results, even where South Koreans do not know exactly what unification might entail, they have a coherent orientation in their perception of the issue. They no longer see it in purely ethnocentric terms. And even where they believe it necessary, they do not always think it is because the two Koreas are the same nation. Some believe that unification is necessary to deal with the threat of war, or in order for South Korea to believe a developed country. Although you may worry that unification is now perceived in pragmatic or instrumental terms, perhaps you should not.

South Koreans see unification as being both a national and international event. But rather than believing unification to be a necessary sacrifice because the South and North are the same nation, they increasingly see unification as a necessary means by which to

bring peace to the Korean peninsula, and think there is a need to find a way to reduce the cost of combining the South and North. Though many think that unification may bring benefits to South Korean society, such a perception coexists with the fear that unification will not help them personally.

Most South Koreans do not believe that unification will help alleviate South Korean social problems. There were a relatively high number of respondents who associated unification with an improvement in employment, but this was not a significantly high number as a percentage of all respondents. Regardless of how unification happens, should it occur without a resolution of current social problems facing South Koreans, it will be accompanied by significant difficulties. Thus, short and long-term unification related strategy must be formulated in different ways to reflect such concerns.

Over the last decade, the topics that have gotten the most interest are how ideology colours perception, and differences in perception between the generations. Of late, perceptions of unification are increasingly the product of generational rather than ideological differences. And this generational divide is seemingly solidifying. However, there is a need to determine whether such a generational divide is limited purely to the unification issue. For instance, we must reflect on whether it is a lack of national historical consciousness or growing conservative tendencies amongst people in their 20s that led them to prioritize current pragmatic concerns in matters of unification.

If the perception of and attitude toward other social issues amongst people in their 20s is similarly at variance with other age groups, this

will require that we evaluate their responses differently. A lack of interest or negative attitude toward the unification issue may result not from issues endogenous to popular perceptions but rather as a result of a lack of effort to resolve other existing social problems. Now is a time that requires unification policy which is directly connected to the lives of South Koreans today and the future that they want to live in.

We must also consider what effect North Korea-related policy has on perceptions of the unification issue. Unification policy and North Korea-related policy are usually separated, but they are actually not that easy to disentangle. It is undeniable that when North Korea tests nuclear weapons and sanctions are imposed, this influences both unification policy and the perception of the unification issue amongst the South Korean public. Therefore, the establishment of unification-related governance that simultaneously take into account North Korea-related policy, foreign policy and unification policy will allow for the creation of conditions by which a more positive attitude to the issue can be engendered amongst the South Korean public.

Since the 2016 survey data was collected, Park Geun-hye has been impeached amidst allegations that she used power over presidential patronage and government institutions to grant favours to her confidents. This represents a sudden, seismic change in the topography of South Korean political life, which makes it very difficult to predict the future. But, even in such circumstances, it is clear that the South Korean people will come to see former President Park's unification policies in a different light than they would have back when the 2016

survey was undertaken. The government's policy making apparatus had seemingly been handed over to outsiders by Park, and her government's unification policies now are shrouded in suspicion. Hence, there is a need for analysis as to how this will impact South Korean perception and attitudes regarding unification.

#### **Chapter 2**

### Perception of North Korea

How has South Korean popular perception of the North changed into 2016? There were high hopes in the previous year (2015) that with the 70th anniversary of liberation from Japanese colonial rule and the division, it would be possible to achieve a breakthrough in inter-Korean relations. However, the freeze in relations between the two sides showed no sign of abating into 2016. The 25th August Agreement (2015) offered a reprieve from the immediate threat of a confrontation between the two sides. It was followed by meetings of the divided families in October and November 2015, but there was no further progress. At the start of 2016, the North Korean authorities undertook a fourth nuclear test on 6th January, claimed to have launched a satellite during a rocket test (7th February), and the Kaesong Industrial Zone (KIZ) on 10th February. The North Korean side responded to the closure of the KIZ by freezing KIZ-related assets on the same day and expelling South Korean personnel on 11th February. On 2nd March, the UN Security Council passed Resolution 2270, further intensifying the international sanctions regime targeting

the North. The US senate also unanimously approved H.R. 757, a set of sanctions (including financial sanctions), and this was subsequently signed by President Obama on 18th February. This was followed by Joint ROK-US Military Exercises (March-April 2016) that were publicized by the two sides in order to pressure the North. The exercises included amphibious landings, inland advances, practiced decapitation strikes on Kim Jong-un, and the deployment of strategic weaponry. In response, the Korean People's Army Supreme command issued the following statement on 23rd February: "Our primary target is the Chongwadae [The Blue House], the center for hatching plots for confrontation with the fellow countrymen in the north, and reactionary ruling machines...The U.S. imperialist aggressor forces' bases for invading the DPRK in the Asia-Pacific region and the U.S. mainland are its second striking target." As if that were not enough, 13 North Korean overseas waiting staff defected on 7th April, and then Korean Worker's Party overseas funds disappeared in June. Then came the dramatic defection of the deputy DPRK ambassador to the UK Thae Yong-ho in 17th August. Such high profile defections of core members of the regime led many to speculate that sanctions were finally working and that the elite was becoming divided. The events cited above also seemingly exercised influence over popular South Korean perception of the North.

At the same time, a number of important political events occurred inside North Korea during the year. For instance, celebrations were held for the 70th anniversary of party foundation, and in May 2016, the 7th Party Congress of the Korean Workers Party (KWP). The latter was

the first time a party congress had been held in 36 years, and provided an institutional basis for Kim Jong-un's rule. Kim was appointed First Secretary of National Defence Commission of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea (DPRK), and he was then appointed head of the State Affairs Commission of the DPRK on 29th June at the 4th Meeting of the 13th Session of the Supreme People's Assembly (SPA). The institutionalization of his rule was thus completed, 7 years after being designated successor, Kim Jong-un has achieved an institutional status comparable to Kim Il-sung and Kim Jong-il. Amidst intensifying international and South Korean sanctions, the North Korean state has sought to mobilize the North Korean people and blame the United States and South Korea for a worsening regional situation. The survey work for the 2016 Unification Perception Survey was conducted from 1st-22nd July, hence the results will not fully reflect conflicts that arose due to the decision to deploy THAAD. Other major events during the year, including reports of Thae Yong-ho's defection (16th August), North Korea's test of a Submarine-launched ballistic missile (SLBM) on 24th August, and the fifth nuclear test (9th September), also occurred after survey work was carried out and are thus not reflected in the results. It is important to be mindful of the period when survey results are reviewed.

#### Perception of inter-Korean relations – "what is North Korea to us?"

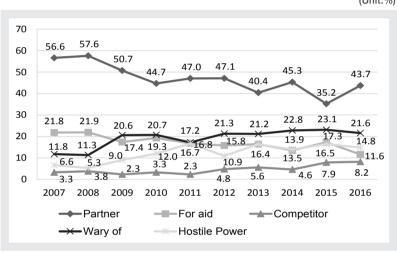
Survey participants were asked "What is North Korea to us?" and were given the following response options: "a partner we must cooperate with" (partner); "a place we must help" (in need of help); "a place we should compete with" (competitor); "a place we should be wary of" (a place to be wary of); "a threat to our safety" (a hostile power). Of respondents, 43.7% said that North Korea was a partner, 21.6% said that it was a place to be wary of, 14.8% said it was a hostile power, 11.6% as in need of help, and 8.2% as a competitor.

As is clear from <Figure 1-2-1>, the number of respondents saying that North Korea is a partner rose by 8.5% from the previous year's result of 35.2%. Conversely, the number who saw it as a hostile power fell to 14.6% having risen to 16.5% the previous year from 13.9% in 2014. The 25th August Agreement (2015), the 7th Party Congress of the KWP and the 70th anniversary of party foundation celebrations seemingly had a positive impact on popular South Korean perceptions. The 25th August Agreement concluded amidst high tensions, and the resulting meetings between divided families seemingly had a decisive effect.

In addition, such changes in public opinion can be interpreted as popular fatigue in the face of repeated crises originating from the North. Popular fatigue seemingly explains why the fourth nuclear test did not seriously impact popular opinion in the South. Of course, given that the survey period preceded other major events like the

SLBM test announced on 24th August and the fifth nuclear test of 9th September, it remains to be seen whether such trends will persist. But it appears clear that 'security crisis fatigue' had a definite impact on survey results.

<Figure 1-2-1> South Korean perception of North Korea (Unit:%)



There were no statistically significant variations with respect to popular perception that could be accounted for by gender, occupation, or educational background. However, as <Table 1-2-1> makes clear, there exists substantial correlations between perception and the respondent's regional background, religion, age, income level, social class, whether they live in an urban area or not, political ideology, and the party they supported. While in 2015, education was correlated with perception, was not in 2016. At the same time, the religion, regional

background, political ideology and the political party that respondents supported were correlated with specific views of North Korea.

<Table 1-2-1> South Korean popular perception of North Korea & relevant variables (2016)

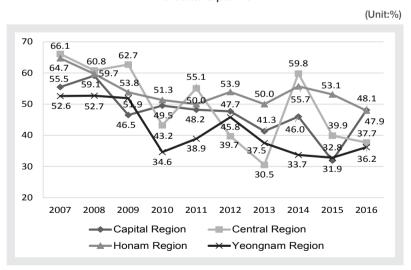
(Unit:%)

Variable	Perception of North Korea - Cooperative, Supporter, Cautious, Hostile Power				
Area	x²=55.399	p=0.0000			
Religion	x²=46.028	p=0.000			
Age	r=-0.077	p=0.007			
Household Income	x <sup>2</sup> =31.050	p=0.013			
Household Income Level	x²=45.485	p=0.000			
Social Class (upper/mid/lower)	x²=36.298	p=0.014			
Urbanization (City/Town/Country)	x²=29.844	p=0.0000			
Political Leaning	x²=30.858	p=0.014			
Political Party Support	x²=27.806	p=0.033			

The region is an important factor in South Korean perception of the North. For 2016, a statistically significant variation of  $x^2$ =55.399 and the p-value of p=0.0000 was found. 36.2% and 37.7% of respondents from Yeongnam and Chungcheong areas respectively said that North Korea was a 'partner', whereas 48.1% of respondents from the capital region and 47.9% of respondents from Honam responded the same way. At the same time, 30.7% of respondents from Yeongnam and 25.8% of respondents from Chungcheong answered that North Korea was a place to 'be wary of'. By contrast, 19.2% of respondents

from Honam and 17.2% of respondents from the capital region gave the same response. As <Figure 1-2-2> makes clear: the number of Chungcheong and Honam residents who see North Korea as a potential partner declined year-on-year from 2015, while the number of residents in Yeongnam and the capital region responding similarly rose. The rise was particularly notable amongst those in the capital region responding this year: 48.1% in 2016 up from 31.9% in 2015. It appears that meetings of divided families that followed the 25th August Agreement strongly impacted popular opinion in the capital region.

<Figure 1-2-2> Year-on-year trends by region in the perception of North Korea as a partner



Variation was also observed amongst adherents of different religions. Believers in Buddhism (49.8%) and Protestantism (48.9%) were more likely to see North Korea as a partner than Catholics (37.1%) or those without a religion (40.0%). At the same time, more Buddhists (22.6%) and non-religious people (23.8%) were more likely to be 'wary of' North Korea than Protestants (18.6%) and Catholics (18.6%). The number of protestants (16.0%) who considered North Korea to be in need of help was higher than adherents of other religions (Buddhists 6.6%, Catholics 12.9%) and the non-religious (11.2%). Conversely, those on lower incomes (21.8%) were more likely to express hostility toward the North than those on medium (15.8%, 15.2%) or high incomes (11.9%). At the same time, residents of large cities (48.9%) were more likely than residents of smaller cities (40.8%) or the rural areas (33.6%) to see North Korea as a partner. Eup/Myeon¹ residents (32.6%) were more likely to express wariness regarding North Korea than residents of smaller cities (19.4%) or rural areas (21.1%). Compared to 2015, ideological variation was less evident; in 2015, progressives (40.6%) were more likely than centrists (35.3%) or conservatives (35.1%) to see North Korea as a partner, with conservatives (21.3%) more likely to see North Korea as a hostile power than centrists (15.7%) or progressives (13.2%). However, for 2016, conservatives (49.9%) were more likely than progressives (46.0%) or centrists (39.9%) to perceive North Korea as a partner,

<sup>1]</sup> Administrative units below the county level that have a minimum population of 20,000 and a maximum of no more than 500,000.

with conservatives (18.8%) nonetheless more likely to see North Korea as a hostile power than centrists (14.7%) or progressives (13.3%).

Perception of the North was also correlated with age. Responds in their 40s (47.9%), 50s (46.7%), and the over-60s (45.2%) were relatively more likely to perceive North Korea as a partner than people in their 20s (38.6%) or 30s (38.9%). As can be seen in <Figure 1-2-3>, in 2015, those in their 30s were least likely to see North Korean as a partner, but in 2016, the number for people in their 20s and 30s with such a view was almost the same. Conversely, those in the 40s, 50s and the over-60s were far more likely in 2016 than in 2015 to express such a view. It appears that the relief of the 25th August Agreement impacted all age groups aside from those in their 20s.

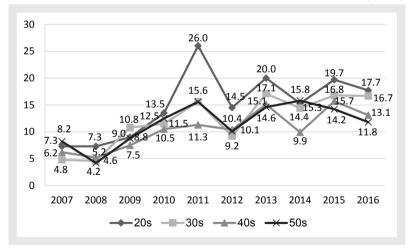
<Figure 1-2-3> North Korea as a 'partner' by age group

(Unit:%) 70 60.0 61.6 60 60.8 47.9 46.6 47.9 50 52.6 46.7 45.2 40 41.9 41.9 40.7 38.6 30 31.6 31.6 20 2011 2012 2013 2014 2007 2008 2009 2010 2015 2016  $\longrightarrow$  20s  $\longrightarrow$  30s  $\longrightarrow$  40s  $\longrightarrow$  50s

The number of people in their 20s and 30s who see North Korea as a hostile power remains high. As can be seen in <Figure 1-2-4>, those in their 20s (17.7%) were most likely to respond that they saw North Korea as an enemy, with those in their 50s (11.8%) least likely, followed by people in their 40s (13.1%), the over-60s (15.9%) and 30s (16.7%). Wariness toward the North follows a similar trend: 20s (24.8%), 30s (24.2%), the over-60s (21.1%), 40s (19.7%), 50s (19.3%). Here again, people over 60 are the middle group bisecting the young and the middle-aged. Aside from those in their 30s, the perception of North Korea as a hostile power declined across all age groups.

<Figure 1-2-4> North Korea as a 'hostile power' by age group

(Unit:%)



# 2. Perception of change in North Korea and regime stability

How do South Koreans perceive change in the North and overall regime stability? The survey includes the following question on this subject: "how much do you think North Korea has changed over the last few years?" (North Korea Change). Respondents in the main (62.9%) gave critical responses saying that "it is not changing", with 37.1% responding positively by saying that "it is changing". The latter figure represents a slight drop from 38.2% of 2015, with 61.7% giving the negative response in 2015. However, such slight variation is not indicative of changing perception amongst the South Korean people.

Over the last few years, variation on the basis of age, political ideology, partisan loyalties, occupation, and social class with respect to positive responses to the North Korea change question have not been observed. At the same time, variation on the basis of education (xx²=23.892, p.0.004), religion (x²=35.740, p=0.000), income (x²=28.002, p=0.006), region (x²=47.715, p=0.000), and level of urbanization (x²=17.754, p=0.007) was discovered. With respect to education, middle school graduates (24.2%) were less likely than high school graduates (38.3%) and university graduates (39.3%) give a positive response about change in North Korea. While people with a religion (Buddhist 38.2%, Protestant 43.2%, Catholic 41.8%) had a more positive impression of change in North Korea than those without a religion (33.0%). At the same time, Catholics (17.9%) were more likely to respond that North Korea "was changing a lot" than

Buddhists (4.8%) or Protestants (9.2%). Overall, Protestants (43.2%) were most likely to say that North Korea was changing, followed by Catholics (41.8%), and Buddhists (38.2%). By region, responds from Chungcheong were, at 50.3%, the most likely in saying that North Korea was changing, with the capital region (37.7%), Honam (32.2%) and Yeongnam (33.1%) far behind. There was little variation on the basis of ideology – progressives (35.2%), centrists (37.7%) and conservatives (37.9%) having similar response patterns.

In response to the question "will the current North Korean regime remain stable going forward?" (Regime Stability), 60.0% said "it would likely be unstable", more than six times higher than the number who responded that it would remain stable (9.7%). 30.3% responded 'about the same', giving a neutral response. There was no significant change in the number of respondents who saw North Korea as likely to be unstable going forward from last year, but the number predicting stability dropped from 14.4% in 2015. The neutral response, conversely, rose from 25.7% in 2015. In other words, the general outlook for the North Korean regime going forward has become more negative amongst South Koreans. On the question of regime stability, regional  $(x^2=67.866, p=0.000)$ , religious  $(x^2=30.861, p=0.014)$ , education  $(x^2=22.274, p=0.000)$ , and partisan  $(x^2=31.888, p=0.000)$  variance was found significant. Regionally, Yeongnam (13.0%) residents were most likely to respond that North Korea would be stable going forward, followed by the capital region (9.7%) and then Honam (6.3%). Whereas it was Honam residents (72.6%) who were most likely to say that North Korea would be unstable in the future - followed by

72 7:

the capital region (61.4%), Chungcheong (55.9%) and Yeongnam (51.8%). Over the last three years, the percentage of Honam residents who see North Korea as remaining stable going forward has dropped from 15.5% in 2014, to 11.7% in 2015, and hit just 6.4% in 2016. In the capital region its corresponding percentage dropped from 17.5% in 2015 to 9.7% in 2016. Conversely, Yeongnam rose to 13.0% in 2016 from 9.9% in 2015.

## 3. Trust in the North Korean regime

#### 1) The North Korean regime as a partner in dialogue and compromise

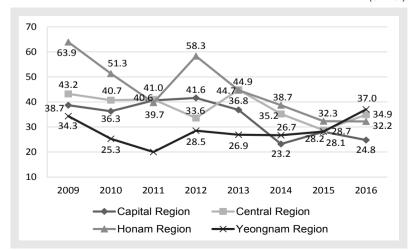
It seems that the South Korean people have different attitudes with respect to North Korea as a partner in negotiations and the 'realities' of the North Korean political system. Thus, the survey asked the following question: "Do you think that the North Korean government can be a partner in dialogue and compromise aimed at unification?" (Level of Trust). A full 69.5% said no, twice as many (30.5%) as those who responded yes. Yet this represented a small rise in the number answering yes from 2015 (28.7%). Generally, since 2009, the number of those responding that North Korea could be trusted as a partner has decreased – from 40.9% in 2009, rose in 2012 to 39.3%, before declining to 27.5% in 2014. In 2015, it rose to 28.7%. Nonetheless, in spite of these intermittent rises, the low number indicates a high degree of distrust in the North Korean government.

Statistically significant variation in the levels of trust toward the

North Korean government was found amongst the regions ( $x^2$ =50.399, p=0.000), levels of urbanization ( $x^2$ =22.352, p=0.001), household income ( $x^2$ =28.774, p=0.004), ideology ( $x^2$ =45.560, p=0.000) and partisan loyalties ( $x^2$ =49.462, p=0.000). As can be seen in <Figure 1-2-5>, regionally, the variation is quite pronounced. The capital region had more respondents at 28.1% in 2015 that trusted the North Korean government than in 2014 (23.2%), but in 2016, the percentage again dropped to 24.8%. Honam saw no change (32.3%  $\rightarrow$  32.2%), while both Chungcheong (28.7%  $\rightarrow$  34.9%) and Yeongnam (28.2%  $\rightarrow$  37.0%) saw rises in the number of residents responding that the North Korean government could be trusted as a partner in dialogue and compromise. The latter is probably because these regions were more inclined to trust the conservative administration in Seoul as creating a policy environment conducive to productive dialogue with the North.

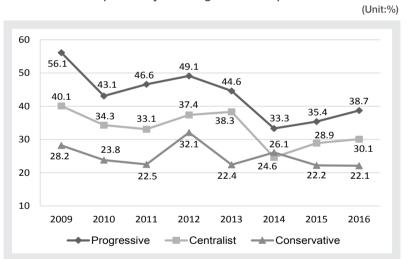
<Figure 1-2-5> Trust in the North Korean government by region: the possibility of dialogue and compromise

(Unit:%)



There was a high degree of correspondence between ideology and trust in the North Korean government (x²=45.560, p=0.000). Over previous years, progressives have been most inclined to trust the North Korean government, followed by centrists, with conservatives being most likely to indicate toward distrust. As is clear from <Figure 1-2-6>, such a trend has remained uniform with the exception of 2014, when centrists indicated less trust in North Korea than conservatives, but the overall trend returned in 2015 and was maintained into 2016.

<Figure 1-2-6> Trust in the North Korean government by ideology: the possibility of dialogue and compromise

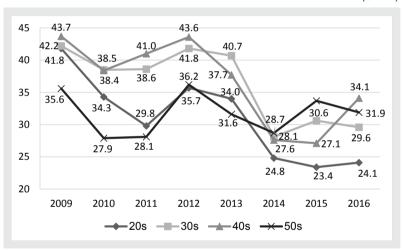


Generationally, variation was not statistically significant at 0.05 level ( $x^2$ =19.545, p=0.076), but a correlation was found (r=-0.065, p=0.025). As can be seen in <Figure 1-2-7>, responses were grouped generationally and assessed. Nonetheless, in 2016, age-group trends

were evident. People in their 20s (24.1%) were least likely to trust the North Korean government, followed by people in their 30s (29.6%). The responses of people over 60 (31.6%) and in their 50s (31.9%) were almost identical, while it was people in their 40s (34.1%) that were the most likely to indicate that the North Korea government could be trusted.

<Figure 1-2-7> Trust in the North Korean government by age group: the possibility of dialogue and compromise

(Unit:%)



# 2) Will North Korea give up its nuclear weapons?

83.8% of survey respondents indicated that they believe 'North Korea will not give up its nuclear weapons' – i.e. that denuclearization will be far from easy and may not be a realistic goal. North Korea under Kim Jong-un declared itself to be a nuclear state in the April 2012 revision

to North Korea's constitution. The March 2013 'Dual Development of the Economy and Nuclear Weapons line' (Byungjin) made the development of nuclear weapons an explicit goal of the state, thus leading to further scepticism about the potential for denuclearization of North Korea. On 6th January 2016, North Korea tested nuclear weapons for the fourth time, and then, on 9th September 2016, they conducted their fifth nuclear test. Under such circumstances, it is not surprising that over the last four years a similar number (84.6% in 2013, 88.0% in 2014, 86.3% in 2015, and 83.8% in 2016) of respondents have indicated that they did not believe North Korea would give up their nuclear weapons. There was a strong correlation by region (x<sup>2</sup>=44.432, p=0.001), but a regional breakdown of the data reveals little difference, with 82.7% of residents of the capital region, 88.6% of Chungcheong, 85.3% of Honam, and 83.5% of Yeongnam residents indicating that they did not believe North Korea would give up its nuclear weapons. Interestingly, in Honam the number actually dropped by 10.1% from the 2015 figure of 93.4%. In the wake of the second nuclear test in 2009, the percentage of responds who believed North Korea would not give up its nuclear weapons jumped 12% from 71.7% to 83.7%, but after the third nuclear test, there was little change (85.9%  $\rightarrow$  84.6%), and after the fourth test, the number actually dropped (86.3%  $\rightarrow$  83.8%). Thus, nuclear tests no longer have much effect on how people respond to this question, or on South Korean perception of North Korea's possession of nuclear weapons.

## 4. Perception of North Korea as a threat

### 1) Threat perception of North Korean nuclear weapons

A full 79.5% of respondents indicated that they either found North Korea's nuclear weapons to be 'very threatening' (27.2%) or 'quite threatening' (52.3%). This number is similar to 2013 survey result of 79.5%, with survey work conducted the same year as the third nuclear test. In spite of the fourth nuclear test conducted in 2016, respondents were less likely than in 2014 (89.3%) or 2015 (84.0%) to indicate that they found North Korea's nuclear program threatening. The perceived threat of North Korea's nuclear program was greatest after the first nuclear test, but the effect of North Korean nuclear tests on popular perception in South Korea has exponentially declined in significance. Hence, with the third and fourth nuclear tests, the perceived threat did not noticeably increase. Seen in such a light, it seems likely that the fifth test will similarly have little impact on popular perception.

Threat perception of North Korea's nuclear program varies according to region ( $x^2$ =39.499, p=0.001), partisanship ( $x^2$ =31.855, p=0.001), occupation ( $x^2$ =35.687, p=0.002), and level of urbanization ( $x^2$ =24.763, p=0.000). Regionally, Yeongnam (85.1%) and Chungcheong (84.1%) were on the relatively high side, while progressives (83.7%) also rated the threat higher than conservatives (80.3%) or centrists (77.0%). Over time, threat perception rose from 61.3% in 2009 to 74.3% in 2010, and in 2011 hit 80.7% in the wake of the sinking of the Cheonan, before peaking in 2014 at 89.4%. In 2015, it fell slightly to 84.0%, and declined further to 79.5% in 2016. Yet, in spite of this

perceived threat, only about half (52.9%) of respondents indicated that they believed South Korea should also arm itself with nuclear weapons – down from 55.8% in 2015.

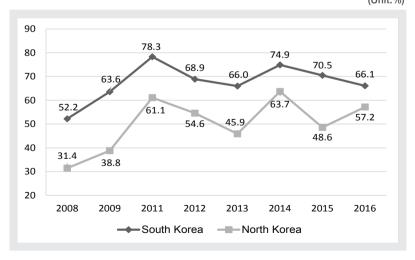
### 2) Potential of a North Korean military provocation

Subsequent to the fourth nuclear test, there is growing anxiety about the potential of a North Korean military provocation directed at South Korea. In 2016, 66.1% indicated that they believed there was a possibility of such a provocation, twice the number who said that there was no such possibility (33.9%). This represented a 4.4% drop on 2015. Yet again, the number of people who indicated that such a possibility existed peaked in 2014 at 74.9% before declining through 2015 (70.5%) and 2016. Detonation of North Korean mines on the DMZ, repeated North Korean threats to hit South Korean loud speakers directed at the North, continued nuclear tests and UN Sanctions might lead you to expect that possibility of military provocations had increased, yet survey data does not bear this point out. The 25th August Agreement of 2015, and the subsequent warming of relations seemingly influenced popular perception far more than repeated nuclear tests or further rounds of sanctions. It would appear that the South Korean populace has become increasingly inured to these kind of North Korean actions.

In this regard, how do they differ from North Korean perceptions of South Korea? The same question in reverse was given in another survey project undertaken by the same institute to a set of North Korean defectors who came over to South Korea within the preceding

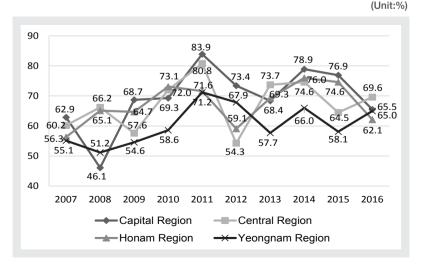
year, "How likely do you think it is that South Korea will engage in military provocations directed at North Korea?" A majority of North Korean respondents (57.2%) said that it was possible as opposed to 42.8% saying that was not. In other words, North Koreans have a similar sense of the South as a potential military threat. As can be seen in <Figure 1-2-8>, the number of respondents who would not rule out such a possibility increased from 2015 (48.6% → 57.2%); while South Korean fear of a North Korean provocation has declined, North Korean fears of a provocation originating from the southern side have risen. This appears to be because of South-North military confrontations, ROK-US Joint exercises, and the extreme way they have been presented in North Korean propaganda. North Korea has sought to maximize tensions on the peninsula for internal regime stability and social cohesion, going so far as to declare a 'semi-war state'.

<Figure 1-2-8> Inter-Korean perceived threat of military provocation (Unit:%)



There was a statistically significant relationship between such perceptions of South Koreans towards North Korean military provocation and the region ( $x^2$ =71.587, p=0.000), levels of urbanization ( $x^2$ =15.843, p=0.015), occupation ( $x^2$ =27.205, p=0.027), education ( $x^2$ =16.949, p=0.050), and ideological tendencies ( $x^2$ =31.340, p=0.002). Regionally, variation was substantial. While overall, fear of a North Korean military provocation fell by 4.4%, the number actually rose in Yeongnam and Chungcheong, while falling dramatically in the capital region and Honam. As is evident from <Figure 1-2-9>, the perceived threat of a North Korean provocation rose by 6.9% in Yeongnam between 2015 and 2016 (58.1%  $\rightarrow$  65.0%) and 5.1% in Chungcheong (64.5%  $\rightarrow$  69.6%). Conversely, the perceived threat dropped by 11.4% in the capital region (76.9%  $\rightarrow$  65.5%) and 12.5% in Honam (74.6%  $\rightarrow$  62.1%).

<Figure 1-2-9> Perceived threat of a North Korean military provocation by region



There was a high degree of correlation between satisfaction with the then-current government and the perceived threat of a North Korean provocation ( $x^2=52.310$ , p=0.000), and policy satisfaction was also closely correlated to the region of respondents ( $x^2=72.876$ , p=0.000). Considering these statistical relationships, it is reasonable to argue that a sense of security, or rather insecurity vis-à-vis North Korea is closely correlated with support for the government. Thus, up until now, generally those regions that trust the government more have tended to be less inclined to believe that a military provocation is likely, and vice versa.<sup>2</sup> However, this year, the opposite was observed. Respondents from Yeongnam and Chungcheong were more likely to indicate that they feared a military provocation than last year, and a far smaller number of respondents from Honam and the capital region were inclined to say so. These results can be interpreted in two ways. Perhaps people from Yeongnam and Chungcheong blame the North for the rising threat, while people from Honam and the capital are less inclined to believe that such a threat exists. Or people from Yeongnam and Chungcheong may more likely perceive the threat of a provocation from North as being real, whereas people from Honam

<sup>2]</sup> There is a tendency that under progressive governments, progressive groups are less likely to feel threatened by North Korea expecting improvement of inter-Korea relations would bring peace into their peninsula, while conservative groups feel the opposite as they in principle distrust the government's view of national security; conversely, under conservative governments, the former is more likely to perceive threats as the governments take hostile attitudes toward North Korea elevating level of tensions between the two Koreas, while the latter feel less threats as they believe a hard line stance toward North Korea is good for their national security (2008, 2009, 2014 Unification Perception Survey, IPUS, Seoul National University).

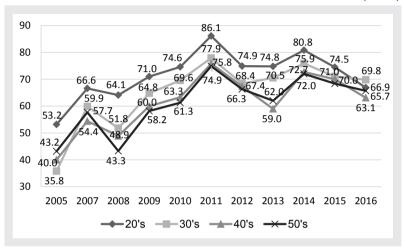
and the capital are more likely to believe that such a threat can be politically resolved.

Political persuasion and fear of the North Korean threat were statistically correlated to a meaningful degree, x²=31.340, p=0.002. Centrists (66.8%) were slightly more likely than progressives (66.5%) and conservatives (64.3%) to believe that a North Korean military provocation was possible. However, the difference was not large. Usually, ideology is significantly correlated with security. Progressives are inclined to believe that the hard-line policies that conservative governments pursue make the country less secure. While conservatives are more likely to believe in such policies and thus believe that North Korea would be less likely to engage in military provocations under a conservative government. The reverse is true under a progressive administration. Such differences become less significant the more overall fear there is of a provocation, and vice versa.

There was no significant relationship with age, but there does nonetheless appear to be a meaningful trend. Fear of the North Korean threat is usually highest amongst those in their 20s, but in 2016 for the first time, it was people in their 30s (69.8%) who were most likely to express such fears.<sup>3</sup> These trends can be seen in <Figure 1-2-10> in which the 30s showed the highest level of fear in 2016 while it had been second behind the 20s until then.

<Figure 1-2-10> Perception of the possibility of a North Korean military provocation by age group





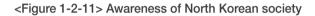
# 5. Closeness to North Korean society

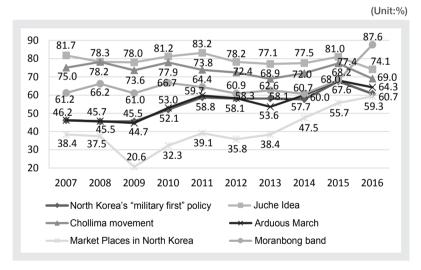
### 1) Awareness of North Korean society

In order to determine how knowledgeable South Koreans were about the North, six items (events and ideas) were selected to form the basis for questions. Compared to 2015, awareness about all items (except North Korean markets called Jangmadang) – Songun (military-first) politics, the Juche Idea, the Chollima Movement, the Arduous March et al. – fell significantly. As can be seen in <Figure 1-2-11>, knowledge of the concept of Songun Politics fell by 6.9% (67.6%  $\rightarrow$  60.7%), knowledge of the Juche Idea fell from 81.0% to 74.1%, knowledge of

<sup>3]</sup> In answers to the question "How likely do you think it is that war will break out on the Korean peninsula?" there was a statistically significant correlation by age (0.032), sex (0.044), occupation (0.036), household income (0.005), region (0.000) and political persuasion (0.006).

the Chollima Movement fell from 77.4% to 69.0%, and knowledge of the Arduous March fell from 68.0% to 64.3%. Conversely, knowledge of North Korean markets rose by 3.6% from 55.7% to 59.3%. The 2016 survey was the first to ask about the Moranbong Band, and a full 87.6% of respondents had heard of it. The drop in recognition in most of these items seems to have resulted from North Korea's nuclear tests and UN sanctions targeting the North that led exchanges between the two Koreas to have stopped.





# 2) North Korea-related experience and differences between South and North

The number of respondents indicating that they had North Korearelated experience fell in almost all areas surveyed. 2.1% (down from

3.7%) of respondents indicated that they had visited the North (as part of a tour to Mount Kumgang, Kaesong, Pyongyong etc.), 14.2% (down from 18.4%) said that they had met a North Korean defector. 21.6% (down from 23.2%) of respondents said that they had encountered North Korean broadcasts, films, novels or other media, while 0.6% (unchanged) of respondents said that they had been involved in aidrelated groups or activities targeting the North. In 2008, Mount Kumgang tours were stopped, following the sinking of the Cheonan in 2010 visits to Pyongyang were restricted, and on 11th February 2016 even the Kaesong Industrial Complex was closed. Exchanges between South and North have thus rapidly diminished. Similarly, a full 2,900 North Korean defectors came to South Korea in 2009, but in 2015, the number of new defectors entering the South had fallen to 1,275. And as of late June 2016, just new 749 defectors had come to the South in 2016. It appears that this gave rise to the fact that fewer respondents indicated having met North Koreans. North Korean websites remain blocked in South Korea, thus few ready opportunities for access to North Korea media in the South exist. While North Korean programming can be accessed on Youtube, frozen relations seemingly limit interest amongst the South Korean public.

Respondents indicated that they felt a serious sense of difference between the two Koreas with respect to how elections are conducted (92.4%), social welfare provision (94.9%), language usage (81.3%), customs (77.8%), and the importance of the family (64.6%). The average over all items is 82.2% –implying that eight in ten South Koreans view the two Koreas as substantially different. The following changes were

made on the items surveyed this year: 'historical perspectives' was deleted, while 'standard of living' was replaced with 'social welfare', and the 'value system' item was replaced with 'the importance of the family'. Whereas a full 91.0% of respondents in 2015 said that there was a difference in the 'value system' between the two Koreas, only 64.4% of respondents in 2016 indicated that they saw a difference in how the people of two Koreas rated the importance of the family. This had a decisive impact in the overall inter-item average in responses to this battery of questions. Hence, the average across items dropped from 87.6% in 2015 to 82.2% in 2016, but this reflects a change in items rather than an actual change in perception.

Compared to South Koreans, North Koreans have heightened feelings of difference. Of course, it is difficult to make objective comparisons due to changes in response items described above, but it appears that North Koreans do indeed perceive greater differences between South and North than their southern counterparts. As <Table 1-2-2> indicates, even in responses to the items that were asked in the same manner (elections, language, customs etc.), North Koreans are found to have a heightened sense of difference than South Koreans. Arguably this is because they have experienced both societies, so feel many of the differences far more directly.

<Table 1-2-2> Sense of difference between the two Koreas (2016)

(Unit:%)

	South Koreans	North Koreans
Election procedure	92.4	94.2
Social Welfare	94.9	96.4
Understanding of History	-	94.9
Use of language	81.3	93.5
Customs	77.8	89.1
Importance of family	64.6	90.6
Average	82.2	93.1

#### 6. Sub-conclusion

Respondent's perception of the North in the 2016 survey can thus be summed up as follows. First, more respondents were inclined to see North Korea as a partner rather than a hostile power. The number giving the former response rose from 35.2% to 43.7% (an 8.5% rise), while the number giving the latter response fell from 16.5% to 14.8% (a 1.7% drop). This arguably reflects a substantive change in perception of the North, but the number of respondents saying they saw North Korea as a partner in 2015 hit a nadir for the entire period that the survey has been undertaken. It was thus an exception, with this year's result appearing to constitute a return to the norm. In 2016, in spite of North Korean provocations like the fourth nuclear test, the fact that more respondents were inclined to see North Korea as

a partner indicates that the 25th August Agreement (2015) seems to have had a decisive impact, and South Koreans have become inured to crises emanating from the North Korea.

Second, distrust of the North Korean government and fear of provocations decreased. The latter dropped from 74.9% in 2014 to 70.5% in 2015, and again fell in 2016 to 66.1%. Trust in North Korea – the perception of the North as a partner in dialogue and potential compromise – also rose from 28.7% in 2015 to 30.5% in 2016. Despite louder North Korean opposition to US-ROK Joint Military exercise, and the threat of potential provocations, the surprise visit of three senior figures in the North Korean regime (October 2014), the 25th August Agreement (2015) and the subsequent meetings of separated families in October and November 2015 seem to have given relief and hope to many South Koreans. Amidst continued military tensions, there is hope that cooperation can ultimately relieve tensions and distrust between the two sides.

Third, such changes in perception have resulted in clear cleavages emerging across different generations, regions, classes, political persuasions. In 2014, fear of a military provocation encroached upon other factors, resulting in convergence with respect to views of unification. However, in 2015 and 2016, clear differences between different age groups, regions and political groupings emerged. Since those in their 50s and above 60 were further subdivided in the survey sample in 2015, interesting patterns become visible across age groups; those in their 20s and 30s elicit similar response patterns on one side, and the responses from those in their 40s and 50s are clustered on

the other side, while those over 60 are placed roughly in the middle. Respondents in their 40s (47.9%) and 50s (46.7%) were most likely to see North Korea as a partner, while respondents in their 20s (17.7%) and 30s (16.7%) were most likely to see North Korea as a threat, with those above 60 fitting between the two groups. People in their 40s (34.1%) exhibited the highest degree of trust in North Korea, while they perceived a military provocation from the North as least likely (63.1%). Conversely, it was those in their 30s who most feared a provocation.

Fourth, regional differences across nearly all items related to perception of the North were evident. Respondents in the capital region (48.1%) and Honam (47.9%) were more likely to see North Korea as a partner, while respondents from Chungcheong (37.7%) and Yeongnam (36.2%) were less likely to say so. Similarly, respondents from capital region and Honam were far less likely to say they feared a provocation from the North in 2016 than in 2015, while numbers rose amongst respondents from Chungcheong and Yeongnam. Meanwhile, respondents from Yeongnam (37.0%), Chungcheong (34.9%), and Honam (32.2%) were more likely to see North Korea as a potential partner in dialogue and compromise, while respondents from the capital province (24.8%) were less likely to do so. Yeongnam and Chungcheong have exhibited a similar tendency from 2015 to 2016, but it is shown that the capital region diverged from them in 2016.

Fifth, there was a clear variance detectable on the basis of respondent's political ideology across a range of items including perception of the

North, trust in the North Korean government as a potential partner, and fear of a North Korean provocation. The "Do you think North Korea is a potential partner in dialogue and compromise?" question has usually been most closely to the political ideology of the respondent. In 2014, centrists gave responses that were more similar to conservatives, but this proved to be the exception to the rule, with a previous trend of distinct, politically patterned responses returning in 2015 and 2016.

To sum up, relative fear of provocations emanating from the North declined in 2016, while more respondents indicated that they saw North Korea as a potential partner. Inter-generational, regional and ideological variations became yet more distinct. Respondents in their 40s and 50s were most inclined to see North Korea in a positive light, while respondents in their 30s and 20s formed a single group. At the same time, the capital region evinced a yet more distinct response profile over previous years, and variation by the ideology of respondents was even more evident than in previous years. The fact that the fourth nuclear test did not exert particular influence on attitudes toward the North seemingly speaks to the effect of the 25th August Agreement (2015), while the South Korean public seemingly has become tired of sanctions and pressure in the face of continued crises emanating from the North. It does not appear likely that North Korea's continued provocations like the SLBM launches and fifth nuclear test will prevail over the South Korean public's security fatigue. Rather, it appears more likely that differences in perception will further deepen along generational, regional and ideological lines.

# **Chapter 3**

# Perception of the Government's North Korea Policy

### 1. Introduction

2016 will be remembered as a year when all South-North exchanges that had begun with the passage of the South-North Exchange and Cooperation Act of 1990 were halted – aside from tuberculosis-related aid programs. The Kaesong Industrial Complex (KIC) was the final South-North cooperation project still operational after the implementation of the 24th May Measures in 2010, thus its closure was symbolically significant.

This resulted from North Korea's provocative behaviour at the beginning of 2016, namely, the fourth nuclear test, the launch of a satellite, further tests of medium range missiles and new missile engines, as well as the fifth nuclear test. This marked an unprecedented year in the history inter-Korean relations of aggressive and open missile and nuclear development by North Korea. The 7th Party Congress,

held 36 years after the last such event was an internal event that did not yield signs of the changes that the international community had hoped for.

The aggressive moves made by the North Korean regime have led to further strengthening of the international sanctions regime. Even North Korea's membership of the UN has been called into question by sanctions passed by the UN Security Council.<sup>4</sup> And together with sanctions passed by US Congress<sup>5</sup>, specific sanctions targeting the North Korean Workers Party and North Korea's security organs,<sup>6</sup> and the designation of entities suspected of laundering the funds of the North Korean regime<sup>7</sup> represent an unprecedentedly tough set of measures. What's more, growing calls worldwide for the prosecution of Kim Jong-un for human rights abuses at the International Criminal Court reflect the deepening isolation of Pyongyang.

Despite such developments, however, North Korea has explicitly confirmed that it will not change, and has refused to change its

<sup>4]</sup> United Nations Security Council. 2016. "S/RES/2321 (2016) Non-proliferation/Democratic Peoples Republic of Korea," November 30. http://www.un.org/en/ga/search/view\_doc.asp?symbol=S/ RES/2321

<sup>5]</sup> U.S. Congress, "H.R.757 - North Korea Sanctions and Policy Enhancement Act of 2016," (2016.2.18). https://www.congress.gov/bill/114th-congress/house-bill/757.

<sup>6]</sup> U.S. Department of the Treasury. 2016. "Treasury Sanctions North Korean Senior Officials and Entities Associated with Human Rights Abuses," July 2. https://www.treasury.gov/press-center/press-releases/Pages/jl0506.aspx.

<sup>7]</sup> Department of the Treasury, "Department of the Treasury, Financial Crimes Enforcement Network Finding That the Democratic Peoples Republic of Korea Is a Jurisdiction of Primary Money Laundering Concern," (2016.6.2). https://www.fincen.gov/sites/default/files/federal\_register\_notices/2016-08-02/2016-13038.pdf.

behaviour in ways to facilitate cooperation with the international community in general, and the United States and South Korea in particular. The North Korean government has claimed to have acquired a working hydrogen bomb in the wake of the fourth nuclear test, and to have perfected a standardized nuclear warhead after the fifth nuclear test. They have also said that they are finishing preparations for the test of an ICBM that could strike the continental United States. They proudly tell the world that they are a 'powerful nuclear state in the East'. At the same time, they continue to expand their conventional weapons potential. The North keeps seeking to develop its military capabilities centered on its nuclear weapons, overtly asserting that it will not hesitate to deliver a first strike. In short, there are no signs of change. Of course, signs of difficulties internally have also been in evidence. The regressive and isolationist slogans that the North Korean regime makes use of ("self-strength first, self-reliance, and overcoming hardship through one's own energy") point to this fact. Nonetheless, North Korea has muddled through, and its economy is seemingly showing some signs of recovery. Partially thanks to favourable weather conditions, North Korea's cereal production is estimated to have increased by 7% in 2016 from the 2015 figure.8

Such trends cast doubt on the effectiveness of the South Korean government's North Korea policy. Pressure and sanctions have not only failed to change North Korean behaviour, but continued tensions have led to growing fatigue with the current line amongst the South Korean public.

This chapter thus examines both how satisfied the South Korean public is with the fourth year of the North Korea policy pursued by the Park Geun-hye government and what kind of policy the South Korean people would prefer – an especially important issue in a year in which so much has happened in inter-Korean relations.

# 2. Satisfaction with the government's North Korea policy

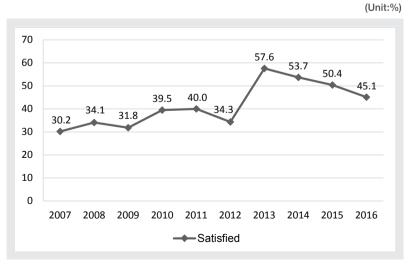
For the first time in 2016, the fourth year of the Park Geun-hye administration, less than half of respondents indicated satisfaction with the government's North Korea policy, with only 45.1% of respondents indicated approval of the administration's handling of the North Korea issue. This represented a 5.3% fall on 2015, and an 11.6% fall on 2013's 57.6%. Park became President in 2013 soon after North Korea's third nuclear test. In such difficult circumstances, after her initial North Korea policy of a "Trust Process on the Korean Peninsula" faltered, she gave a speech in which she argued that unification would be a bonanza ("Daebak" in Korean). She then pursued a 'principled', hard-line policy toward the North that went so far as to encourage the defection of North Koreans and their arrival in

<sup>8]</sup> Rural Development Administration, "In spite of flood damage, North Korean cereal production up by 7%," RFA 21st December 2016, http://www.rda.go.kr/board/board.do?catgld=&menu\_id=pun&boardld=farmprmninfo&sea rchKey=&userJumin=&searchVal=&searchSDate=&prgld=day\_farmprmninfoEntry&portlet\_kind=default&portlet\_rowCnt=4&mode=view&portlet\_gubun=1&currPage=1&CONTENT2=&searchEDate=&CONTENT1=&nckUserNm=&list\_kind=news&CONTENT3=&dataNo=100000728828&CONTENT 5=&menu\_nm=%C8%AB%BA%B8%B4%BA%BD%BA&totalSearchYn=Y#script.

South Korea. Nonetheless, popular approval has continued to decline.

Of course, this can be seen as a popular judgement on a set of policies that have yielded no visible successes. At the same time, approval ratings in this area are unprecedentedly high for the President's fourth year in office when compared to either Roh Moo-hyun or Lee Myungbak's North Korea policy approval ratings. This seemingly reflects a popular recognition of the difficulties that Park's administration faces in dealing with North Korea' provocative behavior. Yet, whilst the South Korean people may believe that in principle, a resolute response is best in dealing with North Korean provocations, there appears to be little chance of a solution to the problem. Thus, the South Korean people seemingly feel increasingly burdened with and tired of rising tensions and the problems it causes. As a result, dissatisfaction has risen faster than might have been hoped or even expected.

<Figure 1-3-1> Percentage of respondents satisfied with the government's North Korea policy

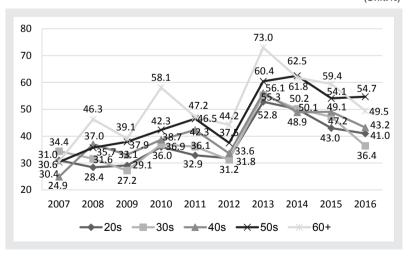


Aside from respondents in their 50s (+0.6% on 2015), respondents from all other age groups were less likely to be satisfied with the North Korea policy of the Park administration. Specifically, compared to 2015, 10.8% fewer respondents in their 30s expressed approval, 9.9% fewer respondents over 60, 5.9% fewer respondents in their 40s, and 2.0% respondents in their 20s did the same.

Amidst such declining poll numbers, it was the falling approval of those over 60 – some of Park Geun-hye's most reliable supporters - which stood out. While this fall in approval was not the largest, given the conservative sensibilities of those over 60, their loss of confidence in a hard-line set of policies speaks to growing negative attitudes toward rising tensions and seemingly intractable issues.

<Figure 1-3-2> Satisfaction with government North Korea policy by age group

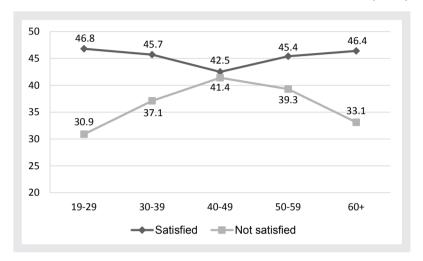
(Unit:%)



The level of support for the administration's North Korea policy indicates that there does exist some agreement with the administration's view that cooperation with the North must be frozen as long as the North Korean nuclear issue remains unresolved. Regardless of age, those who express satisfaction with the Park administration's policies were more likely to favour the freeze in cooperation. However, when results are examined closely, this trend is pronounced for those in their 20s and those over 60, but not for those in their forties among which the rates of responses in favour of the freeze are more or less the same whether they approve Park's policies or not. Amongst supporters of Park's policies in their 20s, 15.9% more respondents agreed that all cooperation should cease before the nuclear issue was resolved than their non-supporter counterparts; 13.3% of difference in the percentage of responses supportive of the freeze was found between the supporters and non-supporters in over 60. Conventionally supportive of Park Geun-hye, the growing disapproval of those over 60 indicates dissatisfaction with the closure of the Kaesong Industrial Complex. This growing disquiet with existing policies is of particular significance.

<Figure 1-3-3> Support for/opposition to the view that all cooperation should cease until the nuclear issue is resolved by age group and by satisfaction with North Korea policy

(Unit:%)



In 2007 – the first year of the survey – respondents with a university education or higher were highly supportive of the Roh Moo-hyun administration's policy of peaceful prosperity. They have also been far less supportive of policies pursued by the conservative administrations of Lee Myung-bak and Park Geun-hye, be it the Lee government's Vision 3000 or the Park administration's Trust Process than those with less education. In 2016, in particular, the number of university-educated respondents approving of the government's North Korea policy fell by 8.3% to under 40%. At the same time, those with either a high school (-4.9% on 2015) or middle school (-2.5%) education also elicited less support for the government's policy, converging around the 50% mark.

<Figure 1-3-4> Satisfaction in the government's North Korea policy by educational attainment of respondents

(Unit:%)

60

60

50

46.2

45.9

54.7

53.4

50.9

54.7

53.4

49.3

40.2

41.6

44.2

32.5

34.3 35.6

36.9

35.4

36.3

38.2

28.9

31.1

28.2

26.6

2007

2008

2009

2010

2011

2012

2013

2014

2015

2016

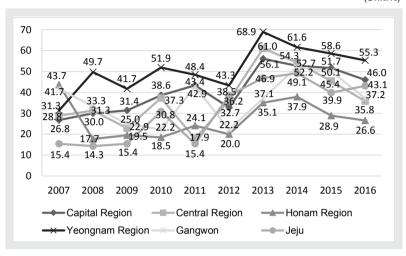
Middle School or less

High School

College or more

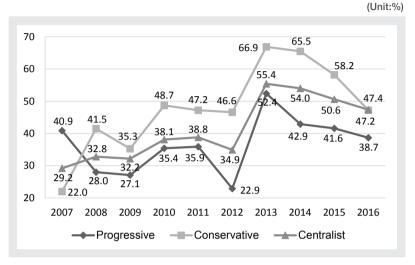
Regionally, every part of the country aside from Jeju saw declining support for the government's North Korea policy – with Gangwon (-12.9%) witnessing the largest fall in support. Yeongnam was the only region in which more than half of respondents (55.3%) continued to express satisfaction with the government's policy, while only 26.6% of Honam residents were of the same opinion. These two regions represent the polar opposites of opinion on this issue in the polling data – as has been the case since Lee Myung-bak became President in 2008. At the same time, the rate of respondents in the capital region indicative of satisfaction has fallen below 50% (46.0%) for the first time since Park Geun-hye came to power.

<Figure 1-3-5> Satisfaction in the government's North Korea policy by region (Unit:%)



Politically, support for the government's policy amongst conservative respondents dropped by as much as 11% on 2015 to 47.2%. Centrist support also declined by 3.2% to a similar 47.4%, thus centrist and conservative opinion on North Korea policy has converged. At the same time, 38.7% of progressive respondents signalled approval, a 2.9% drop on 2015. While conservatives have consistently been more supportive of both the Lee and Park administration's North Korea policies, support has declined more steeply amongst them than amongst progressives. This reflects the fact that, while they had high hopes for a hard-line policy, believing that would force North Korea to change, circumstances characterized by growing regional instability have led to growing dissatisfaction with such a policy approach.

<Figure 1-3-6> Satisfaction in the government's North Korea policy by the political ideology of respondents

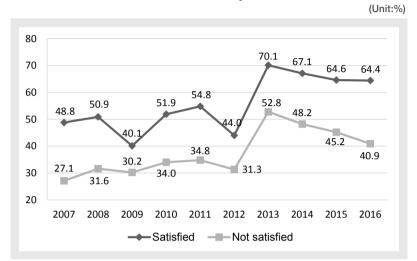


Let's have a look at what respondents of different ideological positions thought was the best direction of North Korea policy going forward. Compared to 2015, there was a 4.2% increase in the proportion of who answered that aid to and/or cooperation with the North was necessary among conservatives who expressed more satisfaction with current North Korea policy. At the same time, of conservatives who answered that they were 'not satisfied', 13.3% more respondents indicated that they believed a peace treaty was necessary compared to 2015. Next, the number who stated that 'international cooperation on the North Korean nuclear issue is important' rose by 16.2% among those progressive who satisfied with the current North Korea policy, and 9.3% among those dissatisfied, indicating that growing numbers believe in the importance of international cooperation. Of centrists

satisfied with the current policy, the number who wanted a peace treaty rose by 8.3% compared to 2015, while 7.3% more of those not satisfied approved international cooperation on the North Korean nuclear issue than 2015. When seen in such a context, one can see that more conservatives believe stable management of the situation through international cooperation, humanitarian aid to the North, and a peace treaty, while there is a growing sense amongst progressives that the North Korean nuclear issue is in urgent need of resolution.

Relative individual satisfaction with the economic situation seems to exert significant influence over how government policy is perceived. North Korea policy seems to be no different in this regard. Since the survey first began back in 2007, those who are satisfied with the economic situation have always been more likely to express satisfaction with North Korea policy than those who are not – regardless of the government or the policies being pursued. The same was true in 2016, with 64.4% of those satisfied with the economy also being satisfied with North Korea policy, and 40.9% (down 4.3%) of those economically dissatisfied nonetheless being satisfied with North Korea policy. The gap between the two groups widened to 23.5% from 19.4% in 2015.

<Figure 1-3-7> Satisfaction with North Korea policy by satisfaction with the economy



# 3. Perception of major issues in North Korea policy

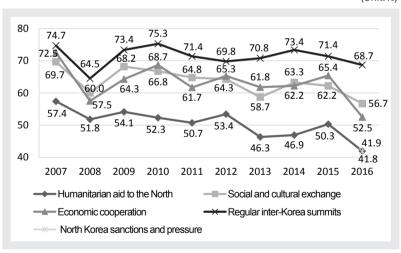
Since the survey began, a plurality of respondents have consistently indicated that regular summits between the two Koreas are 'either very, or quite helpful in achieving unification'. At the same time, consistently the fewest number of respondents have said that aid to the North would be helpful. In the 2016 survey, the number of people who saw aid to the North as helpful in achieving unification fell further and quite steeply, widening the gap still more. The number of people who responded 'all of the above' also fell. This can be read as an expression of a sense amongst South Koreans that current North

Korean behaviour and South Korean policy makes unification difficult to achieve. South Koreas also expressed a similar response to the question of how much sanctions and pressure are effective in achieving unification, asked for the first time in the survey, with only 41.8% saying that they would be effective.

The results of the survey indicate that half of South Koreans believe that whether it be aid, sanctions or pressure, such measures alone will do little or nothing for the cause of unification. It remains the case that most believe dialogue to be the key.

<Figure 1-3-8> Perceived contribution of different North Korea policies to unification

(Unit:%)

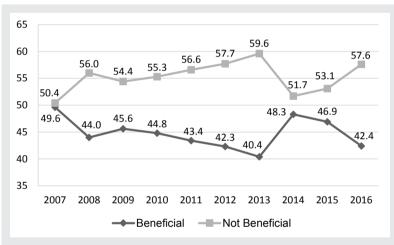


Since the survey began in 2007, over half of respondents have consistently said that they believe giving aid to the North would do little or nothing to advance the cause of unification. In 2016, the

number giving this response rose by 4.5% on 2015 to 57.6%. The growing number of respondents voicing such negative views seemingly is fundamentally a consequence of the lack of transparency in the distribution of aid within the North. However, continued nuclear tests and missile launches have likely also played a part.

<Figure 1-3-9> Perceived contribution of aid to the lives of the North Korean people

(Unit:%)

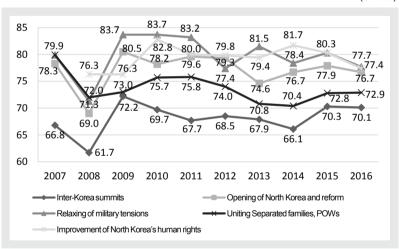


Aside from the issue of divided families and the POW issue, across all North Korea policy-related items the number of respondents who believed these items were 'very or quite urgent' in achieving unification fell compared to 2015. As the generation who directly experienced the Korean War becomes older, the divided family and POW issues become more pressing, and this seems to explain the high rating of these items by respondents. The trend in responses for other items,

however, seemingly speaks to a general cautiousness about the issue of unification. Alleviating military tensions came out highest with 77.7% of respondents rating the issue as urgent, followed by reform and opening in the North at 76.7%, and improving North Korea's human rights situation at 77.4%. These results reflect increasing fatigue due to tensions, as well as a perception of North Korea as being the problem, and changing North Korea as thus being important.

<Figure 1-3-10> Perceived urgency of different issues in achieving unification

(Unit:%)

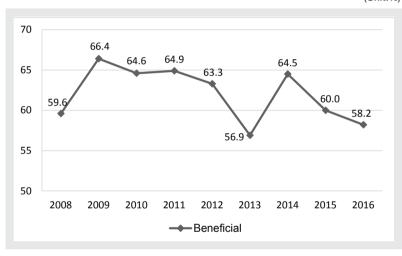


About 60% of respondents have, over the last ten years, said that South-North economic cooperation will be 'very or quite' helpful in reforming and opening the North. This indicates a widespread perception of inter-Korean economic cooperation as potentially helpful in advancing reform in North Korea.

While the percentage of respondents that said this in 2016 dropped by 1.8% on 2015, levels were similar in spite of the fourth nuclear test in early 2016. After the third nuclear test in 2013, 6.4% fewer respondents gave the same answer in the 2013 survey compared to 2012.

<Figure 1-3-11> Perceived contribution of South-North economic cooperation to advancing reform in North Korea

(Unit:%)

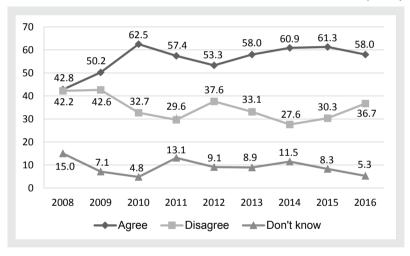


In 2013, the Park Geun-hye administration released records of the Second South-North summit invalidating the agreement made during that summit. Yet, a majority of South Koreans surveyed continue to agree that 'regardless of who is in office, agreements between South and North should be honoured'. Conversely, around 30% do not agree. The number disagreeing rose by 6.4% on 2015 to 36.7% in 2016, while the number agreeing dropped by 3.3% to 58.0%.

At the same time, in 2016, even amongst those expressing satisfaction with the Park Geun-hye administration's North Korea policy, 67.5% said that South-North agreements should be honoured – in 2014 it was 67.4%, and in 2015 it was 67.8%. This implies that the South Korean people perceive respect for prior agreements as being a matter of principle.

<Figure 1-3-12> Support for the statement 'regardless of who is in office, agreements between South and North should be honoured'

(Unit:%)

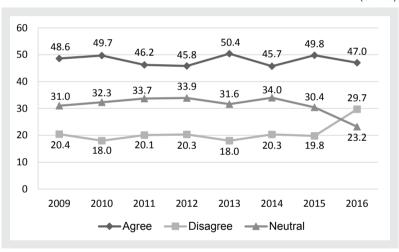


With respect to the reopening of the Kaesong Industrial Complex (KIC), 47.0% of respondents agreed 'strongly or somewhat' that the KIC should be reopened, compared to 29.7% who disagreed – a 17.3% difference. From 2009 to 2015, respondents were asked whether they supported the continued operation of the KIC, however, in light its closure in February 2016, the question was changed to 'reopening'.

Yet, roughly half of respondents continue to support the KIC, even after its closure. It is interesting to note that by age group, it was respondents in their 20s who were least likely to support reopening (40.5%), followed by those over 60 (46.7%), then those in their 40s (48.2%), and then 30s (48.9%). Thus it was respondents in their 50s (49.6%) who were most likely to support the reopening of the KIC.

<Figure 1-3-13> Support for/opposition to the continued operation/ reopening of the Kaesong Industrial Complex

(Unit:%)

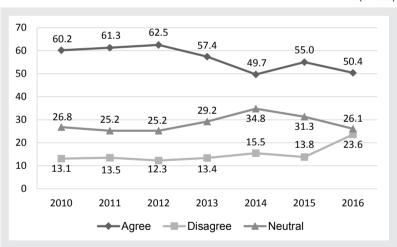


The number of respondents who support the resumption of Mount Kumgang tours has fallen since 2014, but still remains above 50%. What's more, the public seems more inclined to support Kumgang tours than the KIC, perhaps indicative of Kumgang's special emotional, and national symbolic significance, in spite of fears that cash transfers to the North get funnelled into nuclear weapons development programs.

In 2016, 50.4% of respondents said they supported the resumption of Mount Kumgang tours, a 4.6% decline on 2015. Still, around half of South Koreans surveyed support this position, whereas 23.6% of respondents stated they opposed resumption. Yet, while the latter represents a 9.8% rise on 2015, it is still less than half the number those who approve of restarting tours. Generally the older the respondent, the more likely they were to support the resumption of tours: 20s (47.5%), 30s (45.6%), 40s (49.4%), 50s (53.8%), over 60 (55.4%).

<Figure 1-3-14> Support for/opposition to the resumption of Mount Kumgang tours

(Unit:%)



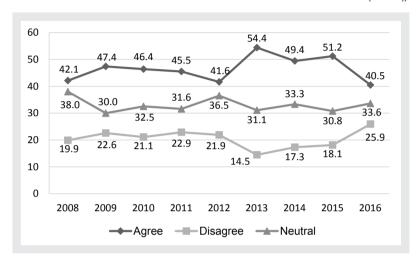
In 2016, for the first time respondents were asked 'should all South-North cooperation be suspended until the North Korean nuclear issue is resolved', to which 40.5% said yes, with 33.6% indicating that they neither agreed nor disagreed, and 25.6% saying no. From 2008 to

2015, the survey asked whether aid to the North should be suspended until the North Korea nuclear issue is resolved, thus it is difficult to make comparisons with results from previous years.

What is interesting is the number of those who do not have a definite opinion on the issue. As a result of the 24th May Measures of 2010, all South-North cooperation – except for the KIC – had already been frozen. With the fourth nuclear test, and the satellite launch that followed soon after led the South Korean government to close the KIC. As a result, the question is no longer about how and through what means should cooperation occur, but rather, whether it should or should not occur. This may also imply that the South Korean people find it difficult to choose a priority between the North Korean nuclear issue and South-North cooperation. Thus, despite 40.5% support for freezing South-North cooperation absent a resolution to the nuclear issue, public opinion can be said not fully formed on the issue. By age, there is little notable variation: 20s (37.4%), 30s (40.3%), 40s (41.9%), 50s (42.6%), over 60s (39.7%).

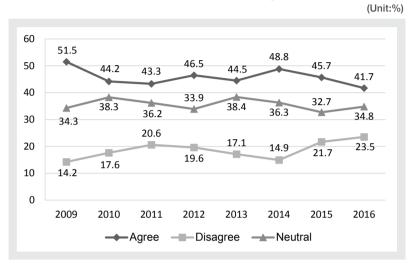
<Figure 1-3-15> Support for/opposition to the suspension of South-North cooperation [aid to North Korea, 2009-2015] until the nuclear issue is resolved

(Unit:%))



In 2016, 41.7% of respondent said that 'leaflets should not be sent to the North', with 34.8% not having a definite opinion, and 23.5% disagreeing. From 2009 to 2015, respondents were asked whether 'the government should stop leaflets from being sent into North Korea', so direct comparisons are not easy. However, it appears that opposition to leaflet campaigns has decreased slightly, with more respondents not expressing an opinion or believing that such campaigns should not forcibly stopped. Just as with views on the suspension of economic cooperation, a majority position has yet to emerge. The tensions and potential confrontation that leaflet campaigns can give rise to mean that it is not easy to disentangle broader geopolitical concerns from the perceived need to get information into North Korea.

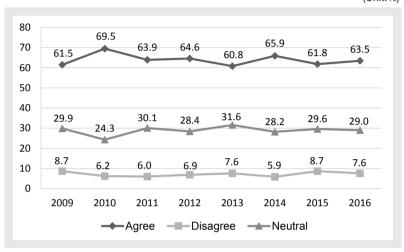
<Figure 1-3-16> Support for/opposition to sending leaflets into North Korea [the government stopping groups from sending leaflets into North Korea, 2009-2016]



About 30% of respondents continue to not have a definite opinion on whether the South Korean government should regularly raise the issue of North Korean human rights. However, over 60% have continued to support this position, with less than 10% opposing it. This speaks to the existence of a majority position on the matter amongst the South Korean public, with very few taking the view that this would imply undue interference in North Korea's internal affairs. This points to the possibility that popular support exists in South Korea for the view that the realization of basic, universal human values, and the resolution of global issues is the responsibility of nation states.

<Figure 1-3-17> Support for/opposition to raising the issue of North Korean human rights

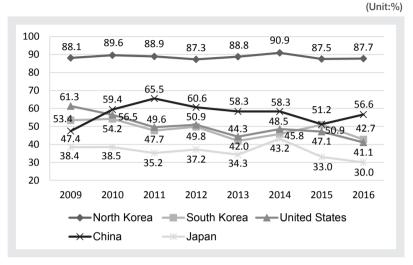




Respondents in 2016 continued to overwhelmingly attribute primary blame to North Korea for worsening relations between South and North. Next was China, with the number of respondents saying that it was the next after North Korea responsible for worsening inter-Korean relations rising by 5.4% on 2015's result, while the number who attributed blame to South Korea dropped by 8.2% on 2015, and by 6.0% to the United States.

<sup>9]</sup> Richard Haass, "World Order 2.0: The case for sovereign obligation," *Foreign Affairs* (January/February 2017), pp. 2-9.

<Figure 1-3-18> Attribution of blame for worsening inter-Korean relations by country



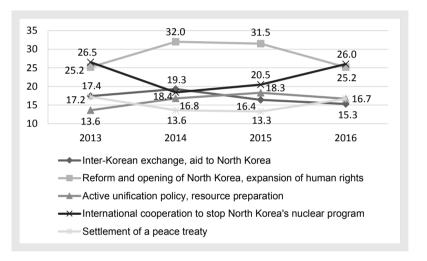
Since 2013, respondents have generally favoured the policy prioritization of affecting change in North Korea that results in reforms, opening to the outside world and an improvement in the human rights situation. However, 6.3% fewer respondents said so in 2016 compared to 2015, while 5.5% more respondents said that international cooperation on the North Korea nuclear program, and 3.4% a peace treaty were the first priority. While South-North cooperation, aid, active North Korea policies, and financial preparation for unification have fallen slightly in the 2016 survey, they continue to sustain similar levels.

This may reflect a popular response amongst South Koreans to the fourth nuclear test, subsequent satellite launch, and other missile tests that resulted in yet stronger pressure from the United States and South

Korea, as well as emphasis on US-ROK military responses which led to a further rise in military tensions on the peninsula. In other words, there is a growing belief that it is necessary to first strengthen international cooperation in order to stop North Korean nuclear development, and to secure peace.

<Figure 1-3-19> The first priority in North Korea policy

(Unit:%)



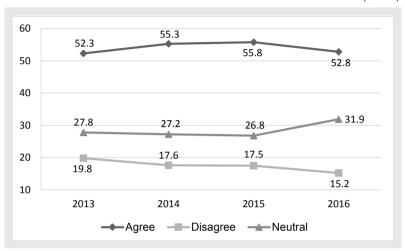
## 4. Views on South Korea going nuclear

As it becomes increasingly unlikely that North Korea will give up its nuclear weapons, there are growing calls for South Korea to no longer rely exclusively on US extended deterrence but go nuclear. In the wake of the fifth nuclear test, aside from existing short and medium range missiles, the North is also openly and rapidly developing SLBMs and ICBMs. And there is also growing scepticism about the possibility of North Korea giving up nuclear weapons. This is a populist, immediate response to the problem. Some members of the (now former) ruling party have proposed such a move. But because South Korean nuclearization would come with substantial costs, there have also been calls for the redeployment of US tactical nuclear weapons to the peninsula.

So what did respondents make of the question? Since the question was first asked in 2013, over 50% of respondents have consistently indicated support for South Korea going nuclear. This speaks to the existence of a measure of popular support for South Korean nuclearization.

Whilst in 2016 3.0% fewer respondents said they supported such a move that still meant that 52.8% would endorse South Korea obtaining nuclear weapons. At the same time, the number directly indicating opposition fell by 2.3% on 2015 to 15.2% in 2016. Opposition has never exceeded 20%, but number of respondents not expressing a definite opinion rose by 5.1% in 2016.

<Figure 1-3-20> Support for/opposition to South Korea going nuclear (Unit:%)

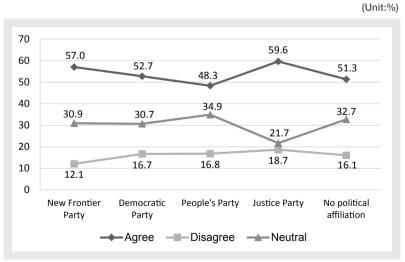


There is little difference between men and women on the question of South Korea going nuclear – in 2016, 52.8% of both men and women supported such a move. Conversely, there was a significant difference between the age groups. Support amongst those over 60 rose by 2.3% on 2015 to 60.8% - making them the most likely age group to support South Korean nuclearization. They were followed by respondents in their 30s, of which 54.0% expressed support, then those in their 50s (52.4%), 40s (52.1%), and last, those in their 20s (44.8%). By educational attainment, those with a middle school education or less were most likely to support nuclearization (59.6%), with high school graduates (51.7%) and university graduates (52.3%) being markedly less supportive. Gangwon respondents (67.2%) were the most likely to support nuclearization, followed by those from

Honam (59.7%). Then it was those from the capital region (54.9%), Yeongnam (52.0%), Jeju (45.6%), with those from Chungcheong (35.1%) being least likely.

By income, 58.2% of those earning less than 2 million won a month supported South Korea going nuclear, while only 50.7% of those earning more than 4 million won responded the same way. These results represent a reversal of those observed in 2014 and 2015, indicating no clear trend by income. By party, those who support the Justice Party were most likely to support South Korea going nuclear at 59.6%. It was then supporters of the New Frontier Party (now called the Liberty Korea Party) at 57.0%, with 52.7% supporters of the Minjoo Party of Korea expressing support, and 48.3% of the People's Party supporters doing the same.

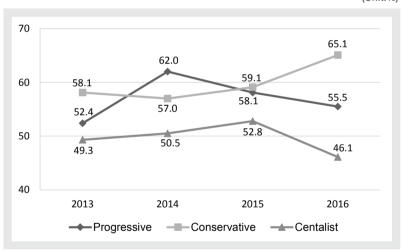
<Figure 1-3-21> Support for/opposition to South Korea going nuclear by party affiliation



The results by the political ideology of respondents indicate that centrists remain the least supportive, whilst progressive and conservative supports intersected passing 2015, and a uniform trend is thus not being evident. Conservative support rose by 6.0% on 2015 to 65.1%, whilst it dropped by 2.6% amongst progressives to 55.5%, and centrists were least likely to support South Korea going nuclear, with only 46.1% saying they did, a drop of 6.7% on 2015.

<Figure 1-3-22> Support for/opposition to South Korea going nuclear by political ideology

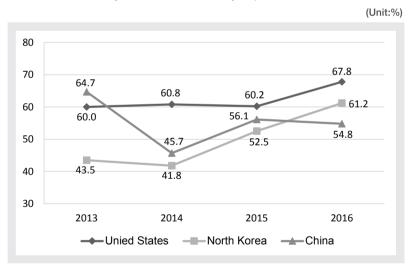
(Unit:%)



A further examination of conservative support for nuclearization indicates that support is highest amongst those who feel closest to the United States. Support for South Korea going nuclear has continually risen amongst this group since the question was first asked in 2013. Over this period, there has been a third and fourth nuclear test, and

the North Korean side has proclaimed a policy of joint nuclear and economic development. In response, both the US provision of a nuclear umbrella and the promise of extended deterrence have been strengthened. Hence, there exists the possibility that disbelief in US assurances, rather than the threat of North Korea's capabilities, explains growing support for South Korea going nuclear. Paradoxically, thus, it can be interpreted as that it is those who feel closest to the United States who are the most likely to express such a loss of faith in the promised protection of the United States.

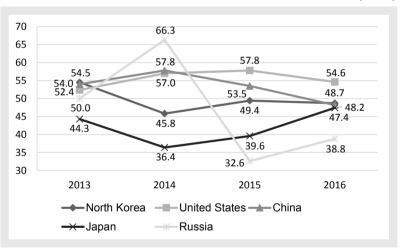
<Figure 1-3-23> Support for South Korea going nuclear amongst conservatives by the nation state they express closeness toward



It appears that this phenomenon is not confined to conservatives. Aside from Russia – where variation has been extreme – those who feel closest to the United States are most likely to favour South Korea going nuclear, followed by those feeling closest to China, then North Korea. Overall, this can be read as a sign that closeness and wariness can coincide, but what is most interesting is the fact that many respondents feel close to the United States yet want to go nuclear in defiance of US wishes. As with conservatives, this may indicate a lack of faith in the US nuclear umbrella and extended deterrence. It is an irony that those who feel closest to the United States seemingly have the least faith in such US assurances.

<Figure 1-3-24> Support for South Korea going nuclear by the state to which the respondent felt closest

(Unit:%)



### 5. Sub-conclusion

First, it is significant that respondents over 60 and conservatives were increasingly dissatisfied with the government's North Korea policy. The number of respondents indicating satisfaction with the Park Geun-hye administration's policy fell below 50.0% to 45.1% in 2016, a drop from 50.4% in 2015 – a drop of 5.3%. It was among those in their 30s followed by those over 60 who saw the largest fall in support. This hints at the possibility of growing divisions amongst those over 60 in support for North Korea policy.

Such a trend is also evident in support for the freezing of all South-North cooperation prior to the resolution of the North Korean nuclear issue. Dissatisfaction with North Korea policy increased amongst those over 60, while only 33.1% of those over 60 expressed support for South-North cooperation prior to the resolution of the North Korean nuclear issue. At the same time, 46.4% of those who expressed support for Park Geun-hye's North Korea policy also indicated that all South-North cooperation should be suspended until the nuclear issue is resolved. By age group, the spread between those who expressed satisfaction with the government's North Korea policy and those who were dissatisfied was largest amongst those over 60 (15.9%), followed by those in their 20s (13.3%). As indicated above, this speaks to growing divisions amongst those over 60 and also those in their 20s with respect to the North Korea policy pursued by the government, and thus to growing dissatisfaction on this matter amongst those most supportive of Park Geun-hye. This is also evident amongst those respondents who selfidentified as conservative, of which 11.0% expressed satisfaction with the government's North Korea policy compared to 2015. Whereas conservative support dropped substantially between 2015 and 2016, support amongst progressives declined by a mere 2.9% and amongst centrists by 3.2%. Thus, it appears that falling popular support for Park Geun-hye's North Korea policy is due to growing dissatisfaction amongst those over 60 and conservatives.

Next, with respect to current issues and the direction of North Korea policy, the public is becoming more negative in its attitude toward North Korea overall and South-North cooperation in particular. 4.5% more respondents agreed with the claim that 'aid to the North does not help its people', while the number who responded 'South-North economic cooperation contributes to the opening and reform of the North' fell by 1.8% on 2015, and 4.6% fewer responded that they approved of the reopening of Mount Kumgang tours, falling to 47.0%. That said, only 40.5% of respondents favoured freezing all South-North cooperation before the North Korea nuclear issue is resolved – a fall from 51.2% in 2015, indicating a cautious approach to the issue.

At the same time, it is interesting to note that while the number of respondents attributing blame to South Korea, the United States or Japan fell, proportionally more respondents were inclined to blame China. After North Korea (around 90%), it was China that was most likely to be blamed by respondents. This indicates a growing perception amongst the South Korean public that China, which has the most potential influence over the North, is not doing enough to

stop North Korea's nuclear development. The attribution of blame to China, combined with the application of pressure to China through the deployment of THAAD may, should it become connected with nationalist sentiments, make it difficult to resolve problems in Sino-ROK relations.

In 2016, more respondents said that resolving the nuclear issue and creating a peaceful peninsula were overwhelming priorities. Compared to 2015, 6.3% fewer respondents indicated that North Korean reform, opening and improvements in human rights were the main priority of policy. At the same time, 5.5% more respondents indicated international cooperation on stopping North Korean nuclear developments and 3.4% a peace treaty as central priorities of policy. This speaks to anxiety over excess tensions and the necessity to manage the situation.

Lastly, support for South Korea going nuclear continues to exceed 50% amongst those surveyed. This implies the existence of real support amongst certain sections of the South Korean public for such a policy. Whilst in 2016, support dropped by 3.0% to 52.8%, it still exceeded half those surveyed.

It is interesting to note that support for South Korea going nuclear was highest amongst those who indicated that the United States was the country they felt closest. What's more, those conservatives who felt closest to the United States were found to be most inclined to support nuclearization. This demonstrates the possibility that those who feel the United States to be the most important state to South Korea either feel the most mistrust towards the US, or have a naïve belief that the

United States will be tolerant and accepting of South Korea going nuclear.

# **Chapter 4**

# Perception of the Relationships with Foreign Nations

### 1. Introduction

Creating an amicable environment for a peaceful coexistence and the unification of the Korean Peninsula is a core issue in South Korean diplomacy and security. However, tensions on the Korean peninsula have continued due to North Korea's provocations through its nuclear weapons and missiles tests, and the sanctions that the international community has made in response. This combination means that uncertainty in the security situation on the Korean peninsula and in the East Asian region has continued to increase. It is worth noting that the international situation surrounding the Korean Peninsula over the past two decades has witnessed a change in the balance of power in East Asia between the current hegemon, the United States, and China, the rising power. In this regard, in order to prepare long-term for unification and to manage and ease tensions on the Korean Peninsula, Korea needs a more coherent national strategy. The Unification Perception Survey

has observed the changes in the international political environment surrounding the Korean Peninsula and the South Korean people's understanding of the situation they face, in both their interactions with neighboring states and their perception of neighboring states. It is very much necessary to understand the situation in East Asia and the development of an amicable international environment as a preparatory step for unification, and to look at the perception of the major states that surround the Korean Peninsula.

The images of neighboring nations are based on the individual perceptions and experiences of those countries; however, such images are also formed in a complex manner through changes in the external environment including changes in the international order and interactions with neighboring nations. Since 2007, what has been clear from survey results regarding neighboring states is that even though there are complex elements that are a fixed part of a country's image, fluid aspects are also present. South Koreans have generally maintained positive views of the United States, a traditional ally, but as a result of the increasing North Korean nuclear threat, strengthening of the US-ROK alliance, the United States' involvement in Asia and rebalance to the Asia Pacific, perceptions have changed. With respect to North Korea, the Kim Jong-un regime's reign of terror, perceived instability in the North, its intercontinental ballistic missiles (ICBM) program, and the continuation of the development of nuclear weapons are the main reasons underlying increased threat perception of North Korea. Recently, China's rising military power, its territorial disputes with its neighbors, the North Korean nuclear issue, and the question of

Chinese influence, have affected the South Korean people's views and attitudes towards China. With respect to Japan, Prime Minister Abe's rewriting of history, together with the strengthening of the Japanese military, the Abe governments' nationalistic policies, and amendments to the peace constitution have all exerted a negative influence on South Korean perceptions of Japan.

It is clear that as the United States, China, Japan, and Russia have historically had a large influence on inter-Korean relations and international politics that surround the Korean peninsula, it will become more important than ever going forward to resolve the vital problems of the Korean peninsula, such as the North Korean nuclear issue, or establishing a peace system. In this chapter, we will take a look at the South Korean people's perceptions and attitudes regarding unification and neighboring nation's images including the United States, Japan, China, and Russia. The responses to the related questions are organized by their questions, and the results are compared with accumulated research studies in order to explain the characteristics and changes of the perception of neighboring nations.

# 2. The closest neighbor and the most threatening neighbor

### 1) The country that feels the closest

The country that South Koreans felt the closest to was the United States. 73.8% replied with America when asked 'Which country do

you feel the closest to?" According to <Table 1-4-1>, America has been the most preferred country since the survey began 10 years ago, and the gap compared to other countries is remarkably high. After the Park Geun-Hye administration came into office, closeness to the United States has exceeded 70.0% despite dropping 4.5% from 78.3% in 2016 compared to the year before. Following the United States, the country that South Koreans feel closest to is North Korea. Following 3 years declining trend, "I feel closest to North Korea' responses had increased to 10.8% this year. It is important to note the closeness with North Korea has increased despite North Korea's fourth nuclear test in January 2016 and resulting sanctions imposed on the North, as well as the continued horrors of the Kim Jong-Un regime, and increasing fatigue in the face of the unresolved North Korean nuclear problem. Closeness to Japan increased from 3.9% in 2015 to 5.2% in 2016 and within the same time period, the closeness to China has also marginally increased from 8.8% to 9.7%.

<Table 1-4-1> The country that feels the closest

(Unit:%)

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
USA	53.3	60.7	68.3	70.7	68.8	65.9	76.2	74.9	78.3	73.8
Japan	11.6	9.4	8.6	9.5	9.1	6.8	5.1	4.3	3.9	5.2
North Korea	24.0	20.4	16.0	14.8	16.0	20.6	11.0	8.9	8.1	10.8
China	10.2	7.8	6.1	4.2	5.3	5.8	7.3	10.3	8.8	9.7
Russia	0.9	1.7	1.0	0.8	0.8	0.9	0.5	1.0	0.9	0.4
Total(N)	1,188	1,202	1,196	1,196	1,197	1,199	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200

While analyzing the closeness to neighboring states, it was noted that Japan and China's image had changed. As set out in <Table 1-4-2>, between 2007 and 2012 it was noted that there was a set pattern with respect to the relative closeness felt to United States, North Korea, Japan, China, and Russia. However, it can be seen that the preferences between China and Japan changed for the first time in 2013, and in 2014 China was the second closest, North Korea the third, and Japan the fourth. This is to say that during the period between 2007 and 2012, China was the fourth closest nation, and in 2014 and 2015 China became the second closest. During the same period, Japan became the fourth closest in 2013 despite being consistently third in prior years.

The closeness to China was 4.2% in 2010, the lowest since the survey began, but consistently increased afterwards, to reach up to 10.3% in 2014. The image of a cooperative state, which is to be discussed later, exhibits a similar trend. After the creation of diplomatic relations between China and South Korea in 1992, Sino-ROK relations have developed continuously, and their relationship has gotten even closer following the Strategic Cooperative Partnership in May 2008. Since Xi Jinping came to power in 2012, the Park Geun-Hye administration has strived to further expand economic interdependence, human exchanges and the deepen Sino-ROK relationship overall. Economically, South Korea is China's third largest trading partner, and China is South Korea's largest trading partner and the second largest investment partner. Human exchanges increased from 590,000 to about 10.35 million between 1995 and 2015. Additionally, South Korea joined the AAIB (Asian Infrastructure Investment Bank, March 2015), Park

Geun-Hye participated in China's Victory Day Parade (September 2015), and the signing of the Sino-ROK Free Trade Agreement (signed December 2015) have all helped to foster an atmosphere of cooperation between the two sides.

On the other hand, after 2012 the continuously decreasing closeness towards Japan has probably only been made worse by negative public sentiments regarding issues including history textbook problems, visits to the Yasukuni shrine, and the pursuit of the right of collective self-defense that have become a regular part of Japan-related news since Abe became Prime Minister. However in 2016, North Korea became the second most closely perceived nation, changing with taking over from China, which fell to third. It can be noted that the recent changes in China's favorability has influenced the South Korean people's closeness to other neighboring countries.

The South Korean people's closeness to Russia is insignificant. With the exception of 2008, their reported levels of closeness did not exceed 1% throughout the 10 years of the survey. In 2015, the 25th anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations, the South Korean government reaffirmed the importance of Russo-ROK relations by choosing Russia as its main partner in the Eurasia era. In September 2008, through a summit, the two countries' had declared a Strategic Cooperative Partnership and in 2011, Lee Myung-Bak's administration worked towards the implementation of creating a joint railroad connecting South Korea, North Korea, and Russia. However, it remains the case that South Koreans are less interested in Russia compared to other neighboring states.

<Table 1-4-2> Preference rankings of neighboring countries

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
USA	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Japan	3	3	3	3	3	3	4	4	4	4
North Korea	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	3	3	2
China	4	4	4	4	4	4	3	2	2	3
Russia	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5

It is difficult to find any significant difference when looking at gender in perception of the United States, North Korea, and China. As can be seen in <Table 1-4-3>, and with exception for the years 2010, 2013, and 2015, the male preference of the United States, was higher than the female preference. In 2011, the male preference was 7.4% higher than the female preference and a bit smaller in 2016, at 1.6%. The female preference was higher than the male's in regards to North Korea, but it was only marginal.

<Table 1-4-3> Preference of neighboring countries by gender

(Unit:%)

		2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
1164	Male	54.1	63.0	71.8	70.6	72.5	66.2	75.6	75.7	75.9	74.4
USA	Female	52.5	58.4	64.8	70.9	65.1	65.6	76.7	74.1	80.6	73.1
North	Male	25.5	19.7	14.6	15.6	13.6	21.0	10.7	8.0	9.2	11.3
Korea	Female	22.4	21.0	17.3	14.0	18.6	20.2	11.3	9.9	6.9	10.4
China	Male	9.7	6.5	5.0	4.5	4.8	6.2	7.7	11.3	10.0	9.2
China	Female	10.7	9.1	7.2	3.9	5.8	5.4	6.8	9.4	7.6	10.2

It is important to be aware of the changes in the sense of closeness toward the United States and North America amongst those in their 20s. According to <Table 1-4-4>, the closeness to the United States amongst those in their 20s was lowest in 2007 at 46.7%, but increased to be highest yet in 2016 at 76.9%. This is very noteworthy as this is higher than those in their 60s, who have consistently reported a relatively high sense of closeness to the United States. Additionally, one interesting point is that over the years between 2007 and 2016, the generational differences regarding closeness to the United States' have steadily decreased. A negative change regarding the perception of North Korea has also been detected amongst those in their 20s. In amongst most generations since 2012, the closeness toward North Korea has been declining, but the perception has slightly increased in 2016 compared to 2015 amongst all generations. Those in their 20s have the least closeness towards North Korea, in accordance to the data: 50s (14.8%)> 40s (11.3%)>60s (11.1%)>30s (8.9%)>20s (7.3%). From a continued rise in perceived closeness toward America amongst those in their 20s in contrast to a continued fall in its their North Korean counterpart, it may be premature yet to say that the '20s are becoming more conservative'. Nevertheless, when compared to the older generation, it is true that they are less influenced by the nationalistic ideas and are more influenced by processes of globalization and they are able to look at the North Korean regime from an ethical standpoint, which may be a decisive factor in the formation of their perceptions towards the North Korean state. Especially after the formation of Kim Jong-Un's regime, there was a heightened sense of

national security threat, an unimproved human rights situation, the continuance of purges and a reign of terror, and fatigue over the North Korean nuclear problem, all of which would likely have a large impact on the negative perception on North Korea for those in their 20s. <sup>10</sup> There was no significance detected with the way those in their 20s perceive China. Closeness to China was lowest in 2010, but began to increase among all generations. In 2016 those in their 60s had the second lowest perception towards China behind those in their 20s.

<Table 1-4-4> Preference of neighboring countries by age

(Unit:%)

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
United States										
19-29	46.7	57.7	60.5	62.9	62.6	64.6	80.8	77.0	82.5	76.9
30-39	47.4	53.7	67.9	64.7	68.1	61.0	74.5	72.6	76.6	72.2
40-49	52.3	57.8	66.2	73.6	66.4	61.6	69.8	73.8	75.6	74.6
50-59	64.2	72.3	78.1	83.9	73.0	72.8	78.5	74.6	75.5	70.2
60+	76.5	78.8	82.6	80.2	85.4	78.9	82.0	80.2	82.5	75.8

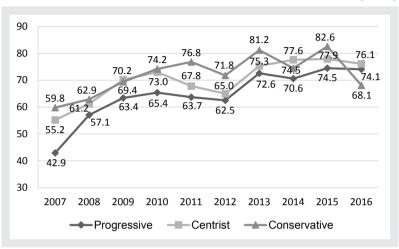
	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	
North Korea											
19-29	21.7	14.0	18.6	17.2	15.2	22.4	8.8	8.1	3.5	7.3	
30-39	25.0	26.7	17.3	17.9	15.6	22.3	10.2	8.5	7.1	8.9	
40-49	30.1	26.5	17.4	12.9	20.2	23.8	16.1	11.1	9.1	11.3	
50-59	20.7	13.6	10.4	9.8	14.8	15.3	9.6	9.1	12.3	14.8	
				С	hina						
19-29	10.7	6.8	8.0	5.0	4.3	5.1	4.4	8.1	8.8	8.9	
30-39	12.7	10.0	4.5	3.8	4.2	7.1	6.5	10.7	10.5	11.8	
40-49	8.9	7.3	7.9	4.0	6.8	5.5	8.5	8.5	9.5	9.1	
50-59	9.8	7.5	4.2	4.1	7.0	5.4	8.5	13.4	7.5	10.4	
60+	4.7	6.3	3.5	3.5	1.1	6.3	9.0	10.9	7.8	8.1	

Below we discuss ideology relates to closeness towards America, North Korea, and China. As can be seen in <Table 1-4-1>, the respondents with progressive tendencies felt less close to the United States compared conservative and centrist respondents. There is a noticeable trend in the difference between progressives and conservatives throughout the years, as the data shows: 16.9% in 2007, 13.1% in 2011, 6.0% in 2016. Since the Park Geun-Hye government took power, closeness to America has generally risen regardless of the ideology of respondents. Closeness towards America amongst conservatives has dropped 14.5% from 82.6% in 2015 to 68.1% in 2016. This will need to be looked at more going forward.

<sup>10]</sup> Lee Nae-young, "Changing perception of North Korea and unification amongst South Koreans, 2005-2015," in Lee Nae-young, Yun In-jin eds. South Korean Identity: Change and Continuity, 2005-2015, (Seoul: East Asia Institute, 2016), p. 214. The East Asia Institute (EAI) got similar results from the 'Identity of South Koreans' survey conducted by the EAI and Joongang Ilbo. Those in their 20s and 30s were more likely than other groups to see North Korea as either 'another country' or 'an enemy.'

<Figure 1-4-1> American preferences by political tendencies

(Unit:%)

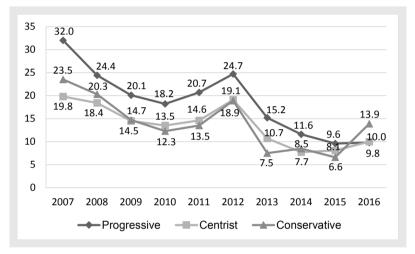


With the exception of 2016, closeness to North Korea amongst progressive respondents as can be seen in <Figure 1-4-2>, is higher than with conservatives and centrists. It is important to note that closeness towards North Korea has dropped without regard to political affiliation after 2013, when North Korea carried out their third nuclear test (February 2013), the closure of the Kaesong Industrial Complex (April 2013), Chang Song-taek was executed, and North Korea's consistent provocations and reign of terror within the country. Additionally, when political affiliation is accounted for, the gap in closeness generally decreases and in 2015 the gap converges

within 10%. In 2016 those identifying as progressive have the lowest closeness in their responses towards North Korea at 9.8%.

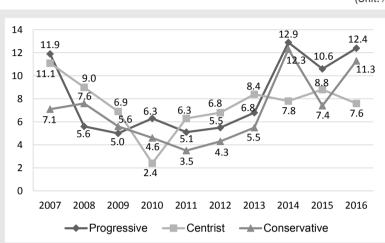
<Figure 1-4-2> North Korea closeness by political affiliation

(Unit:%)



There was no unique trend that stood out with respect to China. It is necessary to consider the fact that responses were low when the United States and North Korea are excluded. Nevertheless, as shown in <Figure 1-4-3>, with the exception of 2015, the progressive and conservative respondents' closeness towards China after 2010 consistently increased, and centrist respondents, in comparison to progressives and conservatives, relatively did not exhibit noticeable trends.

<sup>11]</sup> Park Myoung-kyu, 2013 Unification Perception Survey (Seoul: Institute for Peace and Unification Studies, 2013), p. 139.



<Figure 1-4-3> Closeness towards China by political affiliation
(Unit:%)

### 2) The Country that poses the largest threat to peace to the Korean Peninsula

If feelings of closeness to a state reflect a preference for that state, then threat perception reflects an evaluation of a state's potential impact on the security and survival oneself and one's community. That said, as noted above, changes in perceived closeness do not necessarily lead to changes in threat perception. In other words, one can feel to or think that a state is close whilst also considering it a potential threat. The Unification Perception Survey includes the following question to determine the threat perception of respondents vis-à-vis South Korea's neighbors: "Among the following states which state do you think poses the greatest threat to the security of the Korean peninsula?" Obviously,

this is a single answer question, so a rise in the threat perception of one state will necessarily lead to a commensurate fall in the threat perception of other states.

South Koreans were found to view North Korea as the largest threat to peace on the Korean peninsula. As seen in <Table 1-4-5>, the percentage of respondents who singled North Korea out as the major threat on the peninsula rose 11.9%p from 54.8% in 2015 to 66.7%p in 2016. This is the highest reported number since the survey began, and represents a doubling on the results of 2008 - the year when the lowest result was recorded. The last decade's trends reflect the transformation, closeness and deterioration in inter-Korean relations. When cooperation and dialogue reached a highpoint at the end of the Roh Moo-hyun administration in 2007, only 36.1% of respondents said they considered North Korea to be a threat. But this number rose in 2009 to 52.9% in a year when the second nuclear test was conducted, and rose yet further in 2010 to 55.6% with the sinking of the Cheonan and the attack on Yeonpyeongdo. By 2013, with the third nuclear test, 56.9% of respondents said that North Korea was the principal threat to peace on the Korean peninsula. The DMZ mine provocation of August 2015, the fourth nuclear test of January 2016, and North Korean testing of long-range missiles (the so-called 'Kwangmyongsong satellite') all seemingly further aggravated a sense of threat, and a sense of North Korea as being a hostile power.

By contrast, in general South Koreans have an extremely low level of threat perception with respect to the United States. In other words, the majority of South Koreans do not America as a threat to peace

on the Korean Peninsula. In 2007 and 2008, the United States was perceived to be more of a threat than China, but threat perception has continually declined since then, and since 2009, America was considered the least threatening after Russia.

<Table 1-4-5> The state that poses the largest threat to peace on the Korean Peninsula

(Unit:%)

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
USA	21.2	16.0	12.5	8.3	8.6	9.5	4.4	5.4	4.7	4.7
Japan	25.8	34.5	17.7	10.4	11.6	12.3	16.0	24.6	16.1	10.0
North Korea	36.1	33.7	52.9	55.6	46.0	47.3	56.9	49.8	54.8	66.7
China	15.6	14.6	15.8	24.6	33.6	30.5	21.3	17.6	23.3	16.8
Russia	1.3	1.2	1.1	1.2	0.3	0.4	1.3	2.6	1.3	1.7
Total (N)	1,196	1210	1,199	1,197	1,201	1,200	1,200	1,199	1,200	1,200

In 2016, the South Korean people perceived the threat from China and Japan to have decreased from the previous year. Those who responded 'China is the largest threat to peace on the Korean Peninsula' totals at 33.6% in 2011, and is the highest since the survey began in 2007. This number decreased to 17.6% by 2014. After rising to 23.3% in 2015, it decreased again in 2016 to 16.8%. Over the previous three years, repeated changes indicate that the South Korean's opinion on China is both fluid and tentative. The sudden rise in economic interdependence and culture exchange as well as the Sino-ROK FTA that was signed (October 2014), Korea's joining of the Asian Infrastructure Investment Bank (AIIB) (April 2015), President Park

Geun-Hye's participation in China's 70th anniversary victory parade (September 2015) are examples of strengthening bonds between the two nations politically and economically and are likely to have contributed to the decrease in the perceived threat from China. However, after 2010, with China's growing military power, the conflict over the Senkaku Islands (Diaoyu Islands) in the East China Sea (September 2010), the naval conflict in the South China Sea with Vietnam (April 2012), the land dispute with the Philippines in the Permanent Court of Arbitration (PCA) Award (January 2013), declarations with respect to China's Air Defense Identification Zone (November 2013), North Korea's fourth nuclear test (January 2016), and differences of opinion over the strengthening of sanctions against North Korea may have been the factors that led to increasing perceptions that consider China a potential threat to the Korean Peninsula and peace in East Asia. In particular, intensifying Sino-US competition since Xi Jinping came to power, as well as China's aggressive response to the United States' pivot to Asia, and the maritime dispute with neighboring nations is likely to be a source of fear and doubt in East Asia. In other words, images of China are multi-tiered, comprised of overlapping military and security concerns, combined with growing economic, social and cultural connections.

In 2010, the percentage of respondents who believe that Japan is the largest threat was 10.4% but this rose to 24.6% in 2014, which is the largest increase behind North Korea. After 2014, there was a two year trend in the other direction which led back to 10% in 2016, near 2010 levels. It is important to note that despite conflicts since Abe

came into office including the Dokdo (the Liancourt Rocks) dispute, controversy over Japanese school history textbooks, and the comfort women issue, there was a decreasing trend in the South Korean general threat perception with respect to Japan after 2014. The number of respondents in 2016 who replied "Japan is the largest threat to peace on the Korean Peninsula" totaled 10%, and this was the lowest rate recorded in the last 10 years.

Prime Minister Abe Cabinet's rewriting of history and issues regarding past apologies and territorial disputes have become factors of conflict, and particularly after Abe's second premiership began in 2013, continued attempts to amend their constitution, the recognition of the collective self-defense rights (remilitarization) and state normalization were key factors in its conflicts with neighboring nations including South Korea and China. In fact, with the Park Geun-Hye administration, issues regarding war time comfort women, territorial claims over the Dokdo, the distortion of history, led to a considerable deterioration in ROK-Japanese relations. Nevertheless, as the South Korean's threat perception with respect to Japan has decreased in the past 2 years, and despite the differences between the two nations' views of history, and the changing policy line of Abe government, Japan has again become a partner to peacefully coexist with, and arguably there is a view among the South Korean people that the two nations can cooperate as partners in handling the North Korea threat in particular. Additionally, with the strengthening of the US-Japanese alliance, with increasing North Korea nuclear threat, and with rising China, it can be assumed that Japan is not considered a

direct threat to peace on the Korean peninsula.

As previously seen in the neighboring states' degree of closeness chart, there was no significant difference when comparing South Korean closeness towards the United States, North Korea, and China by sex. As shown in <Table 1-4-6>, both men and women have very similar perceptions of North Korea, but men seem to generally perceive China to be more of a threat than women. In regard to the United States, the perceived threat starting from 2007 has decreased amongst both men and women, and in the past 3 years, there has been very little change, fluctuating 1.1% to 2.6% a year.

<Table 1-4-6> Perceived threat of neighboring countries by sex

(Unit:%)

		2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
LICA	Male	20.5	13.9	11.6	9.0	7.9	9.3	3.7	4.6	5.8	3.9
USA	Female	21.8	18.0	13.4	7.6	9.3	9.7	5.2	6.1	3.5	5.6
North	Male	33.9	34.2	54.6	53.8	46.5	47.0	59.6	48.9	53.9	66.0
Korea	Female	38.3	33.3	51.2	57.5	45.4	47.6	54.2	50.8	55.6	67.4
Ob:	Male	16.1	14.6	17.7	26.6	35.2	32.8	22.0	19.3	23.4	19.6
China	Female	15.0	14.7	13.9	22.5	31.9	28.1	20.6	15.8	23.2	14.0

Byage, however, an important trend becomes apparent < Table 1-4-7>. The order in which North Korea is perceived as a threat by the average of each generation is as follows: 60s, 20s, 30s, 50s, and then 40s. It is noticeable that those in their 20s who showed the second lowest level of perceived threat after those in their 40s in 2007 were in 2016 among the group which is most likely to see North Korea as a threat

along with those in their 60s.<sup>12</sup> Additionally, even though there is a difference in the perceived threat from North Korea by age, the difference is gradually shrinking. In this regard, regardless of age, there is a generally shared belief that North Korea is the largest threat to peace on the Korean Peninsula.

<Table 1-4-7> North Korea threat perception by age

(Unit:%)

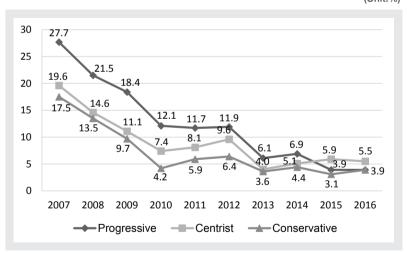
										, ,
	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
19-29	32.9	32.8	51.7	50.7	52.3	44.7	59.2	54.4	57.5	68.8
30-39	34.6	31.8	50.0	51.9	43.0	40.8	58.5	48.1	52.5	65.9
40-49	32.8	34.0	51.8	57.6	35.5	45.6	49.8	43.4	57.5	63.9
50-59	43.5	37.1	58.5	61.7	52.0	51.7	59.6	51.1	53.0	64.3
60+	48.2	33.8	58.6	66.3	56.2	67.4	61.0	58.8	52.9	72.0

The relative perceived threat of the United States, North Korea and China by the ideology of the respondent is discussed below. According to <Figure 1-4-4>, respondents who consider themselves as progressive, view the United States to be more of a threat than other respondents. At the same time, respondents who consider themselves to be conservative view the United States to be less of a threat than other respondents. In 2012 and 2013 in particular, the difference by political ideology narrowed, and with differences hovering between 3%

and 6% without much of a change. Since the Obama administration came into office, the overall preference for the president himself has increased and there is no specific factor that points to an increased <sup>13</sup>perceived threat. The progressive respondents in 2007 indicated the highest perceived threat from the United States at 27.7%, but the perceived threat then dropped to the lowest in 2016 at 3.9% for conservatives and also matched by progressives. This indicates a change over the past 10 years for self-identified progressive South Koreans in regards to the perceived threat from the United States.

<Figure 1-4-4> Perceived threat from the United States by political inclination

(Unit:%)

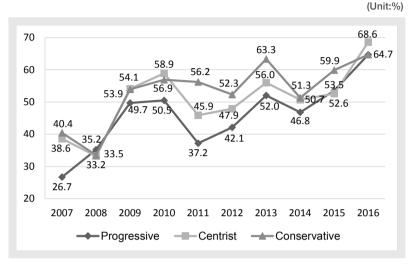


<sup>13]</sup> According to the survey conducted by Asan Institute for Policy Studies ("Conditions for great power: South Korean's perception of the United States, 2015 April), the preference for President Obama was found highest among the leaders of big nations including China, Japan, North Korea and Russia.

<sup>12]</sup> In answer to the question "Is North Korea one of us/our neighbor or another country/the enemy" posed in "South Koreans and their Neighbors 2016" Survey of May 3, 2016 done by Asan Institute for Policy Studies, 51% of those in their 20s and 51.3% of those over 60 answered the 'the enemy'. This was the highest amongst all age cohorts.

Threat perception of North Korea amongst different ideological groups indicates that conservatives are more likely to perceive North Korea as a threat than progressives. (Excluding 2008 and 2015), in periods where North Korean aggression has been evident, especially nuclear tests and military provocations, the perceived threat from North Korea continues to rise, and at the same time, ideological differences have declined. In 2009, when the second nuclear test occurred, the difference in the perceived threat by political inclinations was 4.4%, and the difference in 2013, when the third nuclear test occurred, was 11.3%. With the fourth and fifth nuclear tests in 2016, the perceived threat of North Korea from progressives and conservatives was more likely to be equal, and the difference between these groups and moderates was 3.9%. Since the survey began asking about the perceived threat of North Korea, 2016 registered the highest results. This was a year in which the military-security crisis and nuclear programs impacted threat perception regardless of the professed political inclinations of South Korean respondents.

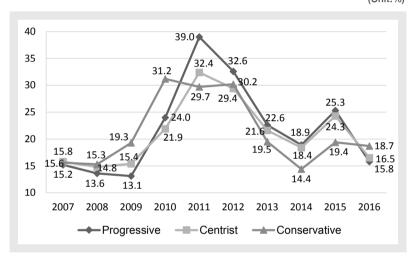
<Figure 1-4-5> Perceived threat of North Korea by ideology



The perceived threat from China by ideology can be seen to repeatedly diverge and converge again. In accordance to <Figure 1-4-6>, in 2007 the progressives and conservative's perceived threat was respectively 15.2% and 15.6%, with a difference of only 0.4%, but in 2010 with the sinking of the Cheonan, 24% of progressives' perceived China to be a threat, and the conservatives' perceived threat of China had increased to 31.2%, with a difference of 7.2% between the two parties. In 2013, the difference between the conservatives and the progressives had decreased again to 3.1% and in 2015, had increased to 5.9%, then shrank again in 2016 to 2.9%. In 2011, progressives' perceived threat of China had for the first time overtaken the conservatives, and this trend had continued until 2015. However in 2016, this was reversed once again. This means that the South Korean people's perceived threat

with respect to China for both conservatives and progressives is fluid, and not fixed. Additionally, given that since 2010, the perceived threat to China and North Korea are in contradiction with one another, <sup>14</sup> there is a need to consider the possibility that North Korea plays a major role in how South Koreans perceive the threat from China.

<Figure 1-4-6> The perceived threat of China by ideology (Unit:%)



### 3. Images of neighboring states

Along with an understanding of the South Korean people's sense

of closeness to neighboring states and an understanding of threat awareness, it is also important to have a grasp of how citizens perceive each of the nations in more detail. For this, The Unification Perception survey has asked the question 'How does the following nation view us?" since 2007. The respondents were to choose one of the following responses: 'a Partner', 'a Competitor', 'a state to be wary of', and 'an Enemy'. In this survey, the phrase 'Country Image' is a developed concept that refers to "One nation's structured/organized cognitive gathering" and is a concept that combines ideas international politics with a schema from cognitive psychology. <sup>15</sup> When it comes to relations among states, the "image" of a nation formed by the structured perception is often used as a mechanism by which to justify national policy. Additionally, a country's image reflects collective perceptions and attitudes that can also be used to judge the nation.

### 1) The Image of the United States of America

The majority of South Koreans perceive the United States to be a cooperative nation. As can be seen in <Table 1-4-8>, the 81.2% of the South Korean people perceived the United States as a cooperative nation in 2016, a rise of 3.9p% from 77.3% in 2015.

The Park Geun-Hye administration continued and further developed the US-ROK relationship as a comprehensive alliance, and emphasized the strengthening of the relationship between the two nations in

<sup>14]</sup> Park Myoung-kyu et al., 2012 Unification Perception Survey (Seoul: Institute for Peace and Unification Studies, 2012), p. 128.

<sup>15]</sup> Park, Myoung-kyu, Lee, Sang sin "Phenomena and Images -the Measurement and Analysis of North Korean Images," *Journal of Peace and Unification Studies* Vol.3, Issue 1(2011), pp.129-173.

response to the increasing threat posed by North Korea's fourth and fifth nuclear test, short, medium, and long range ballistic missile tests and submarine missile launches. The number of respondents who said that the United States was 'cooperative', being the highest ever, reflects the perception of North Korea's threat given continued provocations, and through this it can be concluded that the South Korean government's stance and efforts in these regards have also helped create a consensus among the general public. It is clear that even when compared with the time of the Lee Myung-Bak administration, during the period of the Park Geun-Hye administration the view of a cooperative United States has become yet stronger. Overall, the South Korean people view the United States to be fairly unchanging and in very extremely positive terms. This shows that the perception of the United States as a traditional ally of South Korea, a friend, and a partner is inherent in South Koreans.

<Table 1-4-8> Image of the United States as a country

(Unit:%)

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Cooperative	53.2	70.2	73.6	76.4	75.0	77.3	79.9	81.0	77.3	81.2
Competitor	22.0	13.0	13.7	14.6	14.2	11.0	11.8	11.7	15.3	11.9
Cautious	22.0	14.8	11.7	8.2	9.7	10.9	7.8	6.8	6.9	6.6
Hostile Power	2.9	2.0	0.9	0.8	1.1	0.8	0.6	0.5	0.5	0.3
Total(N)	1,198	1,213	1,203	1,200	1,201	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,199	1,200

We also asked respondents about how they believe neighboring

states would respond to the outbreak of war on the Korean peninsula in relation to the image of neighboring countries. We did this in order to understand how neighboring countries will respond with a focus on military security rather than general attitudes toward and perceptions of given states. The results in <Table 1-4-9> show, when looking at the connection between the perception towards the United States and how the United States will react to a war on the Korean peninsula, how respondents answered the following questions: Would the United States would consider its own interests first when war breaks out on the Korean peninsula, and would the United States support South Korea or North Korea in the event of war?

74.1% of the respondents claimed that the United States would support South Korea in the event of an outbreak of war on the Korean peninsula, 22.1% claimed that the United States would 'Consider its own interests', 2.4% believed 'the United States would support North Korea', and 1.4% believed that 'the United States would stay neutral'. Considering the geopolitical importance of the Korean peninsula, and the continuation of the US-ROK alliance, it is extremely unlikely that the United States would not intervene in the event of an outbreak of war. In other words, most South Koreans believe that the United States would help South Korea, or at least, not want any other neighboring state to seek to determine what happens on the Korean peninsula for the sake of its interests. <sup>16</sup> In 2010, those who responded

<sup>16]</sup> Park Myoung-kyu et al., 2014 Unification Perception Survey (Seoul: Institute for Peace and Unification Studies, 2014), p. 186.

that "The United States would help South Korea" hit 70% for the first time, and this has since changed little, hovering between 70%-75%. Additionally, throughout the survey period compared to other neighboring countries, the United States is overwhelmingly on top.

<Table 1-4-9> Attitude towards the United States, the possibility of war (Unit:%)

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Help South Korea	50.6	57.4	65.1	74.7	72.4	72.8	75.2	74.0	70.5	74.1
Help North Korea	1.3	1.4	0.7	0.7	1.6	1.8	1.6	1.8	4.9	2.4
Look After their own interest	45.5	37.4	32.3	23.0	24.1	23.8	20.9	22.6	22.6	22.1
Stay Neutral	2.6	3.8	2.0	1.7	1.9	1.6	2.3	1.6	2.0	1.4
Total(N)	1,200	1,213	1,203	1,200	1,201	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200

### 2) Image of Japan

The South Korean people perceive Japan to be less "cooperative" and more as a "competitor" or a country to be "cautious" of. Japan shares many values with South Korea as an ally of the United States and is also another democracy and market economy in East Asia, but recently the country image of Japan amongst South Koreans has been influenced by a worsening ROK-Japanese relations. Growing negativity has certainly not had a positive impact on how Japan is perceived by South Koreans. In 2016, 16.4% of the respondents stated they thought Japan was 'cooperative' whilst 41.0% judged Japan as being a 'Competitor'. In

other words, it can be argued that Japan seems more as a 'Competitor' and less as a 'Cooperative' nation. Compared to the United States, China, and Russia, Japan had the lowest 'Cooperative' image and was most likely to be considered an 'Enemy'. It can be deduced that a lot of the negative perception towards Japan within the minds of South Korean people reflects past conflicts between the nations. Nonetheless, over past two years, the perception of Japan as 'Cooperative' has risen whilst its image as a 'Competitor' and 'Enemy' has declined. Early in the Park Geun-Hye administration, conflicts regarding history that included the comfort women issue, and claims to the (Dokdo) were considered to be damaging and it has been argued that these tensions will continue to have an effect in the non-political sphere. The ROK-Japanese summit of November 2015, and the settlement that resulted from the comfort women negotiations in the same year, as well as the summits in March and September of 2016 showed that there was a possibility for improvements in bilateral relations between the two countries. Even though it was not reflected in the Unification Perception Survey this year, the controversy surrounding the recent signing of the General Security of Military Information Agreement (GSOMIA) between Japan and South Korea (November 2016) shows that negative views of cooperation in national defense between South Korea and Japan persist. We will have to continue to keep an eye on how South Koreans feel towards Japan taking into account future developments with the historical issues between the two nations, and problems with military issues.

<Table 1-4-10> Image of the Japan as a country

(Unit:%)

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Cooperative	14.6	16.7	19.5	14.3	13.8	16.9	11.8	11.4	12.3	16.4
Competitor	46.6	35.6	49.4	50.9	40.8	35.3	41.4	27.0	35.3	41.0
Cautious	30.3	31.0	26.2	28.0	34.6	35.8	35.3	44.0	40.6	33.9
Hostile Power	8.5	16.7	4.9	6.8	10.7	12.0	11.4	17.5	11.9	8.8
Total(N)	1,196	1,211	1,203	1,200	1,201	1,200	1,200	1,199	1,200	1,200

The majority of respondents had the opinion that 'If war were to break out on the Korean peninsula, the Japan would look after its own interests'. As can be seen in chart <1-4-11>, in the event of an outbreak of war on the Korean peninsula, respondents saying 'Japan would help South Korea' totaled 8.5% in 2016, and this has fallen consistently since 2009. 'Japan would look after its own interests' totaled 74.5% in 2016, the highest among all other surveyed neighboring countries, after increasing from 71.6% in 2015. 'Japan would help South Korea' respondents in 2009 totaled at 24.6%, but this has consistently stayed under 10% since 2014.

<Table 1-4-11> Attitude towards Japan, the possibility of war

(Unit:%)

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Help South Korea	16.2	14.7	24.6	17.1	15.3	11.6	11.3	7.8	7.7	8.5
Help North Korea	3.3	4.3	3.7	2.3	3.2	5.0	2.9	7.5	9.2	6.1

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Look After their own interest	72.7	69.4	66.0	71.6	74.3	75.4	75.1	74.9	71.6	74.5
Stay Neutral	7.9	11.6	5.7	9.1	7.2	8.0	10.7	9.8	11.5	10.9
Total(N)	1,200	1,211	1,201	1,200	1,201	1,199	1,200	1,199	1,201	1,200

### 3) Image of China

With the rise of China, China's influence has not been limited only to South Korea's national politics, economics and culture. Their influence on the Korean peninsula as a whole and more broadly in East Asia continues to grow as well. Since Xi Jinping came to power, the Asia Infrastructure Investment Bank (AIIB) and 'One Belt, One Road' strategy have been key elements in China's bid to actively promote the construction of a regional economy that is centered on its own interests. What's more, during the Sino-US summit in 2013 China proposed its 'New Great Power Relations' and has been actively seeking to build a Chinese-centered order as an emergent global power. The image and attitude that South Koreans have towards China as well as the status of China has been changing for a long time. It is evident from the Unification Perception Survey that South Koreans perceive China differently from United States and Japan. The issue of how 'South

<sup>17]</sup> Kim Hyun-wook, "The Obama Administration's East Asia policy and South Korea's response," *Multilateral International Cooperation and South Korean Diplomacy*, 2014 The Korean Association of international Studies -Jeju Peace Institute Joint Conference (30th October 2014), p. 42.

Koreans perceive China' needs to be judged carefully as it may be an important indicator both for the Korean peninsula and for perception of neighboring countries.

It is clear from <Table 1-4-12> that a plurality (39.4%) viewed China as having a 'Competitor' image, 30% viewed China as 'Cooperative', and 27.6% viewed China as a state that South Korea needs to be 'Cautious' of. Only 2.9% of the respondents viewed China as an 'enemy'. Through this, it can be seen that China's 'Cooperative', 'Competitor' and 'Cautious' image is complex and multi-faceted. In fact, the pattern of South Korean perception surrounding China was relatively fixed until 2011; China was seen largely as a 'Competitor' and a state to be 'Cautious of', having a 'Cooperative' image only at about 20% of the respondents.

However since 2012, perception of China as cooperative has consistently risen and as a result, the perception of it as either 'competitor or a state to be 'cautious' of has fallen. In 2016, perception of China as 'Cooperative' fell 3.9p% from 33.9% in 2015 to 30.0% and the 'Cautious' image had increased 3.4p% from 24.2% to 27.6%. Feelings of closeness had increased and the perceived threat had decreased, this trend is expected to continue going forward. It is possible that during the last 1-2 years the North Korea nuclear issue had been reflected in the 'Cooperative' image decreasing (34.0% in 2014, 33.9% in 2015, 30% in 2016) and the increase in the 'Cautious' response (24.2% in 2015, 27.6% in 2016). The percentage of respondents answering that "China plays a large role in the worsening relationship between South Korea and North Korea" increased from

51.2% in 2015 to 56.6% in 2016. It can be inferred that there are structural forces behind the reason why the South Korean perception of China being 'Cooperative' did not increase more. That is, given the external growth and development in the Sino-ROK economic, cultural and inter-personal relations, they lack a sense of mutual trust in the issues of North Korea's nuclear program and unification.

This has much to do with China's strategy of expanding what it perceives as its core interests on the Korean peninsula: North Korea in the sphere of political security, and South Korea as a partner in economic development. This implies that, although Sino-ROK relations had further developed through the 'Comprehensive Cooperative Partnership' (2003) and the 'Strategic Cooperative Partnership' (2008), the relationship between the two countries needs to be reinforced and diversified. To this end, it is very important to promote trust and cooperation in the areas of diplomacy and security including North Korean issues. In the short-term, China not only needs to participate in sanctions against North Korea and to be persuaded to actively cooperate, but will also need to understand South Korea's view of unification at a fundamental level.

<sup>18]</sup> Park Jong-chul, "South Korea's vision of unification and tasks in Sino-Korean cooperation," Directions and Tasks in Sino-South Korean Relations aimed at Korean Unification and collective prosperity in Northeast Asia, Institute for Peace and Unification Studies at Seoul National University-Center for Korean Peninsula Research at Peking University Korean Peninsula Issues Forum (27th November 2015).

<Table 1-4-12> Country image of China

(Unit:%)

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Cooperative	19.3	23.7	21.1	19.7	20.5	22.4	28.5	34.0	33.9	30.0
Competitor	46.4	38.2	42.0	45.1	40.2	36.9	43.9	34.3	39.9	39.4
Cautious	31.0	32.9	33.3	31.8	34.9	35.3	24.5	29.5	24.2	27.6
Hostile Power	3.3	5.1	3.6	3.4	4.4	5.4	3.1	2.2	2.0	2.9
Total(N)	1,197	1,209	1,203	1,200	1,201	1,200	1,200	1,199	1,200	1,200

The South Korean people believe that as China helps North Korea in times of emergencies for their own benefit, that they would actively participate if a problem arises on the Korean peninsula. As <Table 1-4-13> indicates, 46% of South Koreans had responded as "in the event of an outbreak of war on the Korean peninsula, China would help North Korea" which was followed by 42.9% who responded as "China would look after their own interests" as the second highest response. This is in contrast to the lowest response of "China would help South Korea" with only 5.3% answering as such. In other words, most South Koreans believe that China would actively intervene if there was an outbreak of war on the Korean peninsula. The response for "China would help North Korea" decreased over the 3 years from 2011, and for the past 2 years did not increase. This indicates that the South Koreans still hold the view that China can be North Korea's guardian, protector in an armed conflict, and play an important role in the event of an emergency situation.

<Table 1-4-13> Attitude towards China, the possibility of war on the Korean Peninsula

(Unit:%)

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Help South Korea	5.3	4.5	3.1	3.3	2.4	1.3	3.3	5.2	5.8	5.3
Help North Korea	26.8	30.4	38.5	55.5	62.8	58.3	49.7	42.9	46.3	46.0
Look After their own interest	56.4	52.2	50.8	37.4	31.0	37.5	41.4	46.0	43.4	42.9
Stay Neutral	11.4	13.0	7.7	3.8	3.8	2.8	5.6	5.9	4.5	5.9
Total(N)	1,200	1,212	1,200	1,200	1,201	1,199	1,200	1,201	1,200	1,200

#### 4) Russia's Image

To South Koreans, Russia has the image of a 'Competitor' and as a country to be 'Cautious' of. As shown in <Table 1-4-14>, the perception of Russia as a 'Competitor' fell slightly in 2016 from 39.9% over the previous year to 38.5%. Russia's image as a country to be 'Cautious' of rose from 35.4% in 2015 to 37.7% in 2016. The response rates for images as a 'Competitor' and as a country to be 'Cautious' have reversed, but seem to be gradually converging with one another. Russia's 'Cooperative' image has stayed at about 20% since 2010. Compared to other neighboring counties, Russia's image has not changed and there does not seem to be any fixed trend related to conflicts on the Korean peninsula. It seems that there are no special events or large change towards Russia's country image reflected in these results. Through the 'Eurasia Initiative' in 2013, the Park Geun-

Hye administration had sought to work with Europe and Asia in order to facilitate reform and opening in North Korea, with the ultimate aim of establishing peace on the Korean peninsula.<sup>19</sup> South Korea's strategy was connected with Xi Jinping's 'One Belt One Road' and Putin's second term's New East Asian Policy of the same year. As Russia supplies natural gas and coal energy resources to the Far East which influences both South and North Korea, there is a decent possibility going forward of Russia further developing gas pipes and a railroad connecting the three countries: South Korea, North Korea, and Russia.<sup>20</sup> This means that going forward, and depending on changes in the political environment, Russia's image could be subject to significant change. Even though South Korea and Russia do not have the same interests in regards to military defense, Russia still has a lot of room to exert an influence on the Korean peninsula and is seeking to expand its role in the Asia-Pacific region including major Northeast Asian nations such as China and Japan. Going forward in this regard, the progress of Russia's economic cooperation and the results thereof can open up a lot of different possibilities to have repercussions in the North-South Korea and Sino-North Korean relationships.

<Table 1-4-14> Russia's image

(Unit:%)

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Cooperative	22.8	28.8	28.1	21.7	24.7	24.0	22.8	22.6	21.3	20.2
Competitor	40.3	35.2	39.8	40.6	39.3	32.9	38.5	30.2	39.9	38.5
Cautious	32.1	31.9	29.8	33.5	33.1	38.1	34.8	43.3	35.4	37.7
Hostile Power	4.7	4.1	2.3	4.3	2.8	5.0	4.0	4.0	3.4	3.6
Total(N)	1,195	1,209	1,203	1,200	1,201	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,199	1,200

There is no marked trend when asked the attitudes of South Korean citizens regarding how Russia would react to an outbreak of war on the Korean peninsula. As can be seen in <Table 1-4-15> 14.6% of the respondents had stated that "Russia would support North Korea" in 2016, a decrease of 9.2p% from 23.8% in 2015, but the response that "Russia would support South Korea" also increased 3.8%. The highest response by a large margin was that "Russia would look after its own interests" with 64.4% responding as such, the second highest among the neighboring nations, following Japan. Additionally, compared to the United States, China, and Japan, the response that "Russia would keep neutral" has the highest number of responses. The response 'Help North Korea' was lower than China, and 'Look after their own interests' dominated the responses, and 'Stay neutral' responses were, compared to other countries, the highest. These mean that perception of Russian in regards to the Korean peninsula may be subject to considerable change in the future. In particular, potential benefits Russia obtains from unification largely overlap with development in

<sup>19] &</sup>quot;Eurasia Initiative," Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 23rd July 2015; http://www.mofa.go.kr/image/ main/0707\_eurasia.pdf.; http://www.mofa.go.kr/image/ main/0707\_eurasia.pdf.

<sup>20]</sup> Shin Beom-shik, "Development and cooperation in the North Korean-Sino-Russian borderlands and the regional politics of Northeast Asia," Yoon Young-kwan et al. *North Korea in a networked world* (Seoul: Neoulpumplus, 2015) p. 311.

Russia's Far East and Siberia. Since Russia does not want to be excluded from the process of unification, and Russia is worried about China's excessive influence in Northeast Asia and North Korea, in the event of an emergency Russia would likely act just like China and actively intervene in matters on the Korean peninsula.

<Table 1-4-15> Attitude towards Russia, the possibility of war on the Korean Peninsula

(Unit:%)

									,	
	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Help South Korea	3.7	6.0	4.3	5.8	4.2	3.7	3.8	3.3	3.3	3.8
Help North Korea	19.0	20.9	22.5	19.2	15.4	11.8	12.4	14.5	23.8	14.6
Look After their own interest	59.1	54.7	57.7	59.5	61.7	68.1	67.4	68.5	59.2	64.4
Stay Neutral	18.2	18.4	15.5	15.6	18.8	16.3	16.4	13.7	13.8	17.2
Total(N)	1,199	1,211	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,199	1,200	1,201	1,200	1,200

## 4. Expected roles of neighboring states in Korean unification

It is clear that unification is an endeavor that should be dominated by South and North Korea, but when taking into account the national interests and close ties between neighboring countries, especially the United States, China, Japan, and Russia, mediating the conflicting interests of relevant states to induce cooperation among them is extremely important. Unification should bring a fundamental change to the status quo, which will yield varying costs and benefits for each state. In this regard, in order to improve inter-Korean relations and achieve unification, it is necessary to understand the interests of the neighboring countries, and resolve any potential worries in order to create a favorable environment for unification. The first of which is to understand how the public perceives the roles of the different neighboring countries during the unification process.

The Unification Perception survey asked "How necessary is the support and cooperation of neighboring countries during the process of unification between North and South Korea?" The results are as shown below in <Table 1-4-16>.

<Table 1-4-16> Needed cooperation of neighboring country for unification

(Unit:%)

(Unit:%												
	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016			
United States												
Required	42.0	45.2	51.5	48.2	45.5	45.8	47.5	44.7	44.6			
Desired	48.9	47.7	42.8	43.7	44.8	46.1	45.7	45.9	47.1			
Not Desired	7.1	5.2	4.7	5.7	6.8	6.6	5.5	8.1	7.1			
Not Needed	2.1	1.8	1.0	2.3	3.0	1.5	1.3	1.3	1.3			
				Japan								
Required	18.5	20.4	19.2	19.7	16.8	14.0	13.7	13.1	12.1			
Desired	52.4	58.9	57.4	52.0	51.2	51.8	51.7	47.3	46.3			
Not Desired	22.9	16.2	19.8	22.8	25.1	27.8	26.7	31.3	33.7			
Not Needed	6.2	4.5	3.7	5.4	6.9	6.4	8.0	8.3	7.9			

	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016		
China											
Required	25.3	29.7	36.4	43.2	31.4	34.8	35.5	30.8	28.1		
Desired	55.4	53.6	52.5	41.5	48.7	49.7	53.0	51.3	54.8		
Not Desired	15.2	13.3	9.5	11.4	15.3	13.0	9.6	15.8	15.0		
Not Needed	4.1	3.4	1.6	3.9	4.6	2.6	1.9	2.3	2.2		
				Russia							
Required	17.2	19.9	18.8	21.3	17.3	15.5	15.3	14.0	12.3		
Desired	57.9	53.6	55.3	51.1	50.8	51.5	56.6	51.4	48.0		
Not Desired	20.9	22.6	22.8	23.4	25.8	28.5	23.9	28.6	33.4		
Not Needed	4.0	3.9	3.1	4.2	6.1	4.5	4.3	6.1	6.2		
Total (N)	1,213	1,203	1,200	1,201	1,200	1,200	1,201	1,200	1,200		

South Koreans have the perception that unification of the Korean peninsula would absolutely require the cooperation of the four neighboring countries. In regards to the 2016 survey for whether or not the cooperation of the United States is needed, the responses were "required" and "desired". In other words, since 2008 when 91.7% said as such, over 90% of the respondents have stated that South Korea needs the help of the United States. This is the highest rate when compared to China, Japan, and Russia. When asked if China's cooperation was needed for unification, 82.8% answered yes in 2016, and this has been consistently over 80% since 2008. In regards to whether the cooperation of Japan was needed for unification, between 2008 and 2011 it exceeded 70%, but in 2015 and 2016 it was 60.4% and 58.4% respectively. It is important to note that within the same

period, the number answering that "Do not need Japan's Cooperation" gradually increased from 20.7% in 2009 to 41.6% in 2016. It can also be seen that the majority of South Koreans believe that Russia's cooperation for unification is important, even though the percentage of responses in 2016 had decreased from the previous year's 65.4% to 60.3%.

Overall, the South Korean people understand that in order for unification to occur, the cooperation from the United States is the most needed, and China's cooperation is vital when compared to Japan. In accordance to <Table 1-4-17>, the response rate for the required cooperation of the neighboring countries when ranked from highest to lowest in 2016 is as follows: The United States > China > Russia > Japan, and the same order occurs when given the average response rate over the time period between 2008 and 2016. Among the neighboring country's rankings for whose support is not needed, the average between 2008 and 2016 is: Japan > Russia > China > The United States.

<Table 1-4-17> Required cooperation of the neighboring countries for unification

(Unit:%)

	2016	2008-2016	2016	2008-2016
	Nee	ded	Not N	eeded
USA	91.7	92.0	8.3	8.0
Japan	58.4	68.5	41.6	31.5
China	82.8	84.0	17.2	16.0
Russia	60.3	69.7	39.7	30.3

It was assumed for the purposes of this survey that South Korean popular attitudes formed the basis for their perception of neighboring countries with respect to unification. The Unification Perception Survey had asked the question "If the United States and North Korea played against each other during the World Cup, who would you root for?" The question was asked in order to examine the differences in the values of the inter-Korean relation and the North Korea-US relationship, as the United States has the highest closeness among the surrounding countries with South Korea in survey results, and is expected to play the most important role in peace on the Korean peninsula, while North Korea is the largest threat to peace on the Korean peninsula.

As can be seen in <Table 1-4-18> 46.9% said they would "cheer for North Korea" in 2016, the lowest since the beginning of the survey since 2007, and the first time the response had dropped below 50%. The response that "I wouldn't cheer for either team" was 20.2%, almost identical to 2015's response of 20.1%. Even though it is simply a hypothetical sports match, it is clear that plurality of people "would cheer for North Korea". This confirmed that the perceptions that South Koreans have of North Korea are both complex and dualistic.

Even though perception of the United States and North Korea are polar opposites in regards to their perceived threat to peace, many South Koreans would still cheer for North Korea. Even though ethnic sentiments may explain some of this, there is a change which is observable in the data. The number of people responding "I would cheer for North Korea" has consistently decreased in recent years.

This means that the decrease in feelings of closeness towards North Korea and the increase in North Korea's perceived threat are probably not unrelated. When viewed by age groups, an interesting point is observable in regards to those in their 20s who had the lowest rate of response for "cheering for North Korea" (responses by age were 60s+:51.8%>40s:50.6%>50s:49.9%>30s:44.4%>20s:35.9%) and they also had the highest rate for "not cheering for either team." (responses by age were 60s:16.2%<40s:17%<50s:17.2%<30s:23.3%<20s:28.9%). When asked whether those in their 20s would cheer for the United States, 19.3%, was the second highest, following respondents in the 60s of 19.8%. Therefore it can be inferred that the judgments of those in their 20s are less based on national identity than other generations.

<Table 1-4-18> Team supported if United States and North Korea play against eachother in the World Cup

(Unit:%)

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
North Korean Team	81.0	76.6	68.0	70.4	61.7	66.2	56.7	60.4	52.0	46.9
USA Team	4.0	7.0	8.4	8.6	12.9	11.3	13.4	11.5	12.5	16.6
Cheer for both Teams	6.1	6.4	9.8	9.9	10.9	9.8	11.2	11.7	15.4	16.2
Cheer for neither team	8.9	10.0	13.6	11.0	14.3	12.8	18.7	16.4	20.1	20.2
Other	0.0	0.0	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.1
Total (N)	1,197	1,212	1,198	1,196	1,201	1,200	1,199	1,199	1,200	1,200

Despite there being wide array of issues related to cooperation to be dealt with the realms inter-Korean relations and nearby states, since the rise of China, balancing and reconciling the concerns of the US-ROK and Sino-ROK relationships has come to be seen as a pressing and difficult issue. US-ROK relations remain at the center of South Korean diplomacy and security. However, during the period in which the South Korean government has actively worked towards improving relations with North Korea, cooperative efforts between North and South Korea were not fully aligned with cooperation between South Korea and the United States. There was a marked difference in proposed solutions and perceptions in regards to North Korea's nuclear program between the ROK and the United States. In circumstances where there was no clear resolution or change to North Korea's nuclear issue, relations between South Korea and the United States deteriorated due to differing approaches to the issue. Within South Korean society, as a result of the supposedly contradictory aims of 'Improving inter-Korean relations' and 'cooperation between South Korea and the United States', socio-political conflict rose to prominence, and this not only weakened the momentum for the government's North Korea policy, but served as one of the main reasons for social conflicts.

In addition to the above, the rise of China in the 2000s created a new set of dynamics in Asia. Since its reform and opening, China has continued to grow rapidly and become a major economic powerhouse. What's more, it has gained substantial influence in the international community since the 1990's. In the mid-2000's, China's influence rose high enough to become part of the 'G2', joining the United States

and now widely perceived as a global power. China's rise and increase in influence has changed the geopolitics of the Korean peninsula. Since Xi Jinping's rise to power, the push for a "New Model of Great Power Relations", based on the mutual understanding of China and the United States has made the Sino-ROK relationship another axis that is critical to the national interests of the Korean peninsula along with US-ROK relationship. This means that South Korea is now facing the task of how to resolve the issues on the peninsula within the context of Sino-US hegemonic competition.<sup>21</sup> South Korea should pursue harmony rather than preferring either relations with the United States or China, but this can lead to difficult and awkward, and yet still unavoidable choices having to be made - not choosing is still a choice sometimes. The most recent instance of this is THAAD. Additionally, as to the matters for which South Korea disagrees with the United States or China, there will be situations in which South Korea will need to preemptively lead with respect to the problem of inter-Korean relations. In such a context, in order to understand the political perceptions and preferences of South Koreans, we asked the question: "Which cooperation is the most important? The Cooperation between North and South Korea, cooperation between South Korea and the United States, or cooperation with South Korea and China?" As can be seen in <Table 1-4-19>, up until 2014 the Unification Perception survey focused on the 'North and South Korea

<sup>21]</sup> Chun Chaesung, Northeast Asia and the Korean Peninsula in the midst of Sino-American Competition, (Seoul: Neoulpumplus, 2015), see the introduction.

relations' and 'Cooperation between the ROK and US, but starting in 2015 it included 'South Korea and China Cooperation' in the item to consider China's influence with the rise of China.

<Table 1-4-19> Importance of North and South Korea relations and US-ROK alliance(2007-2014)

(Unit:%)

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
Relations between North and South Korea	38.3	29.8	39.1	38.1	39.2	35.9	33.8	31.0
Cooperation with USA	17.6	20.2	19.0	19.2	20.8	19.4	20.2	23.9
Both are Important	44.1	50.0	41.9	42.8	40.0	44.7	46.0	45.1
Total (N)	1,196	1,206	1,200	1,195	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,194

As can be seen in <Table 1-4-20>, when asked "In regards to the unification of South and North Korea, among the options of 'cooperation of North and South Korea', 'cooperation of South Korea and the United States', and 'cooperation of South Korea and China', which do you think is the most important?", the highest response rate in 2015 was for "All are important" at 36.0%, which dropped to 32.0% in 2016. In 2016, the highest response was for 'Cooperation between North and South Korea' being the most important at 34.9%, followed by 'Cooperation between South Korea and the United States' at 26.1%. The lowest response rate in 2015 was for 'Cooperation of South Korea and China' at 7.0%. These results show that South Koreans see "North-South Relations", "Cooperation between South

Korea and the United States", and "Cooperation between South Korea and China" as what we should take a side out of them rather than something we should consider simultaneously.<sup>22</sup> The result that no single country was decisively at the forefront of the South Koreans' minds as their main partner in cooperation also implies that their political orientation for choice or balance in this matter was not clear. What's more, South Koreans perceived the inter-Korean relationship as more important than the cooperation with the United States meaning that there exists the potential for conflict between those who would prioritize inter-Korean cooperation and those who would prioritize US-ROK conflict. Even though the 2016 response for "the cooperation between South Korea and China" is very low, depending on the situation ahead, this may become an important factor in the relationship between the two Koreas and the cooperation between South Korea and the United States.

<sup>22]</sup> Lee Jung-nam and Ha Do-hyung, "Changes in South Korean perception of the United States and China amidst deepening Sino-American competition," in Lee Nae-young, Yun In-jin eds. South Korean Identity: Change and Continuity, 2005-2015, (Seoul: East Asia Institute, 2016), p. 250. Although the questions and survey methods differ, the East Asian Institute's 2015 'Identity of South Koreans Survey' indicates that South Koreans believe Korea should seek a balanced relation with both sides rather than strengthening ties with one over the other.

<Table 1-4-20> Importance of North and South Korea relations and cooperation with the United States and China

(Unit:%)

	2015	2016
Cooperation Between North and South Korea	32.8	34.9
Cooperation Between South Korea and USA	24.6	26.1
Cooperation Between South Korea and China	6.6	7.0
All Are Important	36.0	32.0
Total (N)	1,200	1,200

When we compared response to the importance of North Korea and South Korea Relations and the cooperation with the United States and China by ideology, we were able to verify the following. As can be seen in <Table 1-4-21>, the progressive respondents compared to other political ideologies, think that the relationship between South Korea and North Korea to be the most important. The responses by ideology for "The relationship between South Korea and North Korea is the most important" were progressives (41.1%) > centrists (33%) > conservatives (32.3%). The responses for "The cooperation between South Korea and the United States" were centrists (27.3%) > conservatives (24.9%) > progressives (24.5%). As the difference between the conservatives and the progressives were only 0.4%, it can be argued that both the conservatives and the progressives attached similar levels of importance to cooperation between South Korea and the United States.

<Table 1-4-21> Importance of North and South Korea relations and the cooperation with the United States and China by political affiliation

(Unit:%)

	Cooperation Between North and South Korea	Cooperation Between South Korea and USA	Cooperation with South Korea and China	All Are Important
Progressives	41.1	24.5	6.1	28.3
Centrists	33.0	27.3	7.2	32.5
Conservatives	32.3	24.9	7.8	35.0
Total(N)	419	312	84	385

### 5. Sub-conclusion

The following can be observed about responses regarding neighboring countries in the 2016 Unification Perception Survey. First, closeness to the United States continues to remain strong, and on the other hand, the perceived threat of North Korea continues to rise. Despite the closeness towards the United States decreasing slightly, sentiment regarding cooperation with the United States is shared by nearly everyone regardless of age. South Koreans increasingly perceived North Korea as a threat. This is presumed to reflect the heightened tensions on the Korean Peninsula stemming from repeated nuclear and missile tests, and the deterioration of public opinion. Not only do South Koreans collectively perceive an increase in threat of North Korea and a worsening view on the North Korean regime, with no regards to ideology and age, but there is also a need for considering

reconciliation and cooperation between South and North Korea and unification.

Second, it is evident that there is a positive perception of the United States, and a sense of distance and vigilance towards North Korea amongst South Koreans in their 20s. In accordance with 2016 survey results, those in their 20s have the highest degree of closeness with the United States, and the lowest levels of closeness with respect to North Korea. A favorable view of the United States is likely to continue to rise among the younger generations as long as no events occur that exerts a negative influence on such a friendly view of the United States and there is no significant increase in closeness towards China. However, such positive views could change depending on what the Trump administration pursues in the region going forward. When considering South Korean's overall perceived threat of North Korea as a result of North Korea's provocations, and the instability of Kim Jong-Un's administration, there is no expected significant shift in the attitudes or policies toward the North Korea. Instead, North Korea's nuclear and missile launches continue to impede the creation of a secure environment, and the perceptions and attitudes of those in their 20s may harden. As those in their 20s have a realistic perspective on the security of the Korean peninsula, a new approach and methodology will be needed to deal with their negative perceptions towards the unification issue.

Third, whilst South Koreans believe that the unification process will require the cooperation of all four neighboring countries, the United States, Japan, China, and Russia, there are differences in the degree of

importance attached to each. South Koreans have the belief that the support from the United States is the most important, and China's support is more necessary than Japan's. As a means by which to achieve unification, South Koreans tend to perceive relationships with those foreign countries as a matter of choice of whom to cooperate with more. South Koreans think that the support of China is important, but that of the United States is key to unification of the Korean peninsula. However, when compared to 'cooperation between South Korea and North Korea' and 'cooperation between South Korea and the United States', the relationship with China drops further down the list of priorities. Nevertheless, this may change due to China's rising influence, change in Sino-ROK relations, and China's intervention in the North Korean-related matters. As such, it is important to note trends in South Korean's popular perception are still not set in stone.

The international environment surrounding the Korean peninsula since the end of the Cold War has been in transition. Should Sino-US competition come to dominate regional relations, establishing relations with the neighboring countries and creating a regional consensus for a peaceful unification would be an extremely difficult and complicated endeavor. For the development of inter-Korean relations and unification, the pursuit of harmony and balance between South Korea – the United States and South Korea – China relationships is essential, but many elements of mutual friction and conflict exist. Economic conflicts between China, who is rising to become a powerful nation, and the current hegemon, the United States, the durability and belligerence of the Kim Jong-Un regime,

and the Trump administration's policies towards Asia are the main valuables that will affect the situation on the Korean peninsula. While deepening cooperation between South Korea and the United States, it is critical to establish a diplomatic relation with China that would lead it to support the goal of unification.

Looking at the results of the last decade of the Unification Perception survey, in accordance with changes in the international environment, ups and downs of the inter-Korean relations, and multilateral diplomatic efforts, the attitudes and perceptions of South Koreans towards the neighboring countries have constantly been changing. Attitudes and perceptions of the people may not be directly affecting foreign policy decisions making at the government level. In that the results of government policies towards North Korea and unification diplomacy do affect the perceptions of citizens, and citizens can demand change which in turn can affect government strategy, however, we must remain sensitive to popular perception going forward.



# Section 2 In-depth Analysis

**Chapter 5** Attribution of Responsibility for Deteriorating Inter-Korean Relations

Chapter 6 Ideology, Partisanship, and Perception of Unification

Chapter 7 Social Integration of North Korean

Defectors and Receptiveness to

Multiculturalism

### **Chapter 5**

## Attribution of Responsibility for Deteriorating Inter-Korean Relations

### 1. Introduction

September 9th is North Korea's Foundation Day. On September 9th 2016, at 9:30 AM (North Korea Time – 9:00AM) North Korea had their 5th nuclear test. A few hours later, North Korea announced that they had succeeded in reaching a new level of nuclear weaponization that allows them to attach a nuclear weapon to a missile. The South Korean president, Park Geun-Hye, was in an ASEAN summit meeting in Laos at the time and canceled the rest of her schedule to return to South Korea. The South Korean government then strongly condemned the test, and claimed that the nuclear test, the second one that year, was not something that could be overlooked.

One of the effects of the nuclear test held on North Korea's Foundation Day, is how it apparently indicated that North Korea prioritizes the preparation of war with South Korea more than improving inter-Korean relations or reaching a peaceful unification. Additionally, the South Korean government warned that such a reckless provocation from North Korea would lead down a path of self-destruction that would leave North Korea in diplomatic isolation. The South Korean President also emphasized the need for the country to be in a state of emergency. In the fall of 2016, the relationship between the two Koreas was thus as bad as any time since the Korean War.

Looking back, the deterioration of the relationship between the two Koreas arguably has been underway since the Kim Dae-Jung and the Roh Moo-Hyun administrations. Continued nuclear and missile tests, the development of weapons of mass destruction that has not stopped, the Cheonan incident, attack on Yeonpyeongdo, and the laying of GOP series mines, are not the only military provocations by North Korea that hurts the relationship between the two countries, but behind the scenes North Korea is also constantly carry out acts of cyber terrorism. Thus, in cooperation with the UN, South Korea has imposed sanctions on North Korea, and gradually invoked stronger sanctions in accordance with North Korea's provocations. As a result, since 2008, inter-Korean summits, economic exchanges, humanitarian aid, and reunions of separated families that had symbolized an improving relationship have stopped.

So why are the South and North relations getting worse? South

Korea and the United States assert that North Korea's military provocations are to blame, while on the other hand, North Korea claims that military actions by the ROK and US are the root cause, and that South Korea and the United States' hostile policies only make the situation still worse. Additionally, South Korea and the United States interpret China's sanctions against North Korea as being half-hearted and that China also bears some responsibility for the worsening inter-Korean relations. As China expresses concerns regarding North Korea's military provocations, they also claim that South Korea and the United States have played a role in worsening inter-Korean relations. These differing assertions about who is responsible for worsening inter-Korean relations have led to debates over the way South Korea should respond to North Korea's military provocations.

There are not only competing claims between the countries concerned about who bears responsibility for the worsening inter-Korean relations; there are also competing claims within South Korea itself. The debates and controversies surrounding THAAD (the Terminal High Altitude Area Defense) epitomize this. Not only do North Korea, the United States, and China have opposing views regarding its deployment, but within South Korea there are conflicting arguments as well.

In order to develop an appropriate North Korea policy, the South Korean government needs to establish and enforce polices that are based on accurate analysis. Establishing a policy would be very easy if it is in line with the views of the citizens of South Korea, but enforcing a policy that is contrary to popular opinion would be extremely difficult. On one hand, if the government misinterprets the popular will, or enacts a policy on the basis of incorrect information, the government would need to convince the public to support said policy.

This chapter and the Unification Perception Survey in general have two goals. In this chapter, we have concentrated on analyzing questions that relate to who bears responsibility for worsening inter-Korean relations. The first goal was to survey how much responsibility the South Korean public believes each country holds, and to analyze the responses. This is because having an accurate understanding of popular perception on matters related to inter-Korean relations will make it possible to create more appropriate North Korea and unification policies. The second goal is to examine whether or not perceptions of deteriorating inter-Korean relations are related to the differing opinions on unification, policies towards North Korea, and neighboring countries.

This will necessitate the consideration of the differences of opinions that exist between different political groups on the issue of deteriorating inter-Korean relations, and what's more, the potential for the same political groups also differing on the unification and North Korea-related policy. A convergence of opinions is of course

the most preferable basis for policy, but even if this is not possible, a set of policies that is compatible with different groups from across the political spectrum will be necessary in order to draw up a set of unification-related and North Korea-related policies which have the approval of a majority of South Koreans.<sup>23</sup>

### 2. Questions and the method used in the analysis

The questions that we used in our surveys and the process through which we analyzed them are detailed as follows. Through Seoul National University's Institute for Peace and Unification Studies' annual 'Unification Perception Survey', we asked the following question starting in 2009: "To what degree do you think that each of the following countries is responsible for the deteriorating inter-Korean relations?" The respondents had the following possible responses for North Korea, South Korea, the United States, and Japan: "A lot", "Some", "Neutral", "Very little", "None".

We excluded Japan, and analyzed how much responsibility was attributed to the remaining four countries (North Korea, South Korea, the United States, and China) for the deterioration of inter-Korean

relations. We rescaled the item into a three-scale one with "A lot", "Some", and "Not much" by merging the three responses, "Neutral", "Very little", and "None" into "Not much." We had excluded Japan as we judged Japan to have very little impact on the deterioration of inter-Korean relations. Additionally, the reason why we used a three-scale item was that it would not be informative to distinguish different levels of responsibility when the respondent does not perceive the country asked to hold that much of responsibility.

In our analysis of the various countries' role in deteriorating inter-Korean relations, we employed both an absolute and relative concept. An absolute assessment requires the determination how much responsibility is attributed to each relevant country with respect to deteriorating inter-Korean relations. We then compare results with those of previous years to see how they changed.

Relative evaluation juxtaposes two countries to see which country has played a larger role, and then analyze the results afterwards. For instance, with North Korea and South Korea, we would be able to discover the perceived degree of North Korea's involvement, compared with that of South Korea, and determine which country, if any, is held to be more responsible.

Through these two types of analysis, we determined whether there is a correlation between the perceived responsibility in the deterioration of inter-Korean relations with other unification policies

<sup>23]</sup> It is the personal belief of the author that there is no optimal, unitary policy solution to the problem of Korean unification. In order for unification and North-South integration to be achieved, even where the South Korean public is not in complete agreement, it is important that they have "the will to unify"

and foreign policies involving North Korea and other neighboring countries.<sup>24</sup> In order to understand the people's preferred policy, we analyze the 'Responsibility of South Korea vs North Korea" and the "Responsibility of the United States and China" as independent variables.<sup>25</sup> Additionally, for this battery of responses we only analyze the 2016 survey results. This is because the current popular perception on the matter appears to be much more important than in previous years in making national policies going forward.

## 3. Countries responsible for the deteriorating inter-Korean relation: absolute assessment

<Table 2-5-1> shows the degree to which North Korea is responsible for the deterioration of the inter-Korean relations. The calculated responses are as follows: 'A lot' – 50-65%, 'Some' – 25-35%, 'Not much' – 10%. The response that North Korea does not hold much responsibility was calculated to be around 10%, and is the most consistent of the survey. Despite 10% of the South Korean people who

claim that North Korea does not play a large role in the deterioration of inter-Korean relations, there is a widespread view that North Korea is responsible, at least to some degree.

<Table 2-5-1> North Korea's responsibility for deteriorating inter-Korean relations

(Unit:%)

	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
A lot	57.9	62.6	63.2	56.0	63.5	64.5	50.8	49.8
Some	30.3	27.0	25.8	31.3	25.3	26.3	36.3	37.3
Not a lot	11.9	10.4	11.1	12.7	11.2	9.3	12.8	12.9
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

The remaining 90% of the South Korean people believe that North Korea's responsibility is either "A lot" or "Some". The change of perceived degree of responsibility that the North Korean side has from 'A lot' and 'Some' over the years reflects changes in the relationship between North and South Korea. Between 2015 and 2016, the 'A lot' response decreased and 'Some' increased. What would the reason be for the decrease in North Korea's perceived responsibility despite North Korea's continued nuclear tests and missile launches? This might be because, while South Korean people become inured to Kim Jong-Un's continued provocations to put strain on inter-Korean relations, the various policies made in response do not appear to have had any positive effect. In other words, North Korea's apparent responsibility

<sup>24]</sup> Reasons include the need for unification, the need to denuclearize the North, the need for a good North Korea policy, opinions regarding the reopening of the Kaesong Industrial Zone and North-South cooperation, South Korea going nuclear, cooperation between the ROK and the United States, and the ROK and China.

<sup>25]</sup> Whilst there are many potential states where comparison might be possible, we believe that North Korea, South Korea, the United States, China, and South Korea are of most interest in considering the attribution of blame in deteriorating inter-Korean relations.

decreased because of the 'disappointing' policies made in response to their actions, and frustrated hope for the political change in North Korea.

<Table 2-5-2> shows perceived South Korean responsibility for deteriorating inter-Korean relations. 8-15% of the respondents believed that South Korea had 'A lot' of responsibility, 30-40% responded 'Some', whilst 50-60%' said 'Not much'.

<Table 2-5-2> South Korea's responsibility for deteriorating inter-Korean relations

(Unit:%)

								(0111170)
	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
A lot	13.9	14.3	10.4	13.2	7.2	10.3	8.9	8.9
Some	39.5	39.8	37.3	36.6	34.8	35.8	41.6	33.2
Not a lot	46.6	45.8	52.3	50.2	58.0	54.0	49.5	57.9
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

The above shows the aggregated responses to the question "How much responsibility does South Korea bear for deteriorating inter-Korean relations?" About 10% of the South Korean people believe that South Korea's role in the deteriorating relationship is 'A lot'. The remaining 90% of the responses were split between 'Some' and 'Not much". However, even though the response for 'Not much' had consistently been above 50% of the total responses for a few years, it has never surpassed 60%. Therefore, it would be difficult to argue

that the South Korean government can form North Korea policy that resonates with the public. This implies that the government's North Korean policy should be made in a more sophisticated manner.

<Table 2-5-3> shows the United States' perceived responsibility for deteriorating inter-Korean relations. About 15% of the respondents believed that the United States' role in the deteriorating relationship is 'Very Large', 30-40% responded as 'Some', and 40-60% had responded as 'Not much'. This is very similar to South Korea's perceived responsibility. Looking closely, there was a trend in the data that suggests perceived US responsibility was larger than that of South Korea's, however, in 2016 this perception had dramatically decreased. Towards the end of President Obama's administration, the United States effectively ceased to have an actual North Korean policy. This may be related with the response that the United States does not have much responsibility in the deteriorating inter-Korean relations. With the "Some" and "Not much" responses, as the former rose the latter dropped, indicating they move together.

<Table 2-5-3> The United States' responsibility for deteriorating inter-Korean relations

(Unit:%)

	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
A lot	18.4	15.8	13.9	16.2	11.8	13.2	14.5	6.4
Some	43.0	40.7	35.7	34.8	32.6	36.5	32.7	34.8
Not a lot	38.7	43.5	50.4	49.1	55.7	50.3	52.8	58.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

Lastly, <Table 2-5-4> shows the perceived responsibility for deteriorating inter-Korean relations attributed to China. 10-25% of the respondents believed that China's role in the deteriorating relationship is 'Very Large', 35-45% responded as 'Some' and 35-50% had responded as 'Not much'. When compared to North Korea, South Korea, and the United States, the responses towards China are relatively interesting, as they indicate that the public opinion is not fully formed on the matter. On one hand, the perceived responsibility that China bears for the deteriorating inter-Korean relation is decreasing. As the United States' perceived responsibility has also decreased, then it can be argued that the perceived responsibility of major powers in the region is gradually decreasing. This suggests that the South Korean people believe that South Korea and North Korea need to take charge in order to improve their relations.

From <Table 2-5-1> to <Table 2-5-4>, we compared each country's perceived responsibility. The responses suggest that North Korea has

played the largest perceived role in the deterioration of inter-Korean relationship, and South Korea has the least amount of responsibility to bear, followed by the United States and China.

<Table 2-5-4> China's responsibility for deteriorating inter-Korean relations

(Unit:%)

	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
A lot	13.1	20.8	26.5	22.6	19.2	16.3	14.0	11.3
Some	34.3	38.6	39.1	38.0	39.2	42.6	36.4	45.6
Not a lot	52.6	40.6	34.5	39.4	41.7	41.2	49.6	43.2
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

If we compare North and South Korea, about 50% of the South Korean people believe that North Korea's role in the deterioration of inter-Korean relation is 'Very Large', and about 50% responded saying that South Korea bears at least some responsibility. Thus, it can be assumed that among the two countries, North Korea bears more responsibility. However, as the perceived responsibility attributed to North Korea, in the absolute assessment, did not surpass 60% of those surveyed, it would be an overstatement to say that the majority of people believe that North Korea is responsible for the deterioration of the relationship between the two countries.

On one hand, about 10% of the people had responded that North Korea's responsibility is "Not much", and that South Korea's responsibility is 'Very Large'. Even though 10% is not relatively large, we cannot claim that there is no one who believes that South Korea is responsible for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations. But, it is also farfetched to claim that the public is divided on this matter on the basis of such a small proportion of responses.

The remaining 40% believe that both South Korea and North Korea share 'Some' responsibility for deteriorating inter-Korean relations. This 40% can be said to be located between 50% of those who hold North Korea responsible and 10% of those who hold South Korea responsible. Depending on how this 40% is thought of, therefore, we may see the South Korean people as united, or completely divided. If the 40% is considered to be those who agree that North Korea is responsible, the number of people blaming North Korea reaches 90%, giving support to the claim that the country is united in such a view. However, if the 40% counted as those who hold South Korea responsible, then this implies that half of the people blame South Korea with the other half not doing so - a true national divide. However, if this 40% takes neither side, then neither approach may be valid. Instead, public opinion on this issue is arguably composed of three groups: 50% who believe that North Korea is responsible, 10% who believe that South Korea is responsible, and 40% who believe that both share responsibility.

## 4. Responsibility of each country for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations: relative assessment

In this section, we will discuss in detail the results of our analysis about how much responsibility each of the 4 countries bears, when compared to other nations. We will compare the results in groups of 2.

<Table 2-5-5> shows the responsibility between North Korea and South Korea. 60-70% of the respondents believed that North Korea is more responsible than South Korea in regards to the deterioration of the two country's relationship. With a firm majority of more than 60%, we can safely say that the most respondents believe that North Korea is more responsible.

Less than 5% believe that South Korea holds more responsibility than North Korea. This is a half of the 10% that was observed in the absolute survey as seen in <Table 2-5-1> and <Table 2-5-2>. Even though there are discussions of a large amount of North Korea sympathizers, there are as few as 5% who actually agree with North Korea's claim that South Korea is more responsible.

However, we must point out that 30% of the respondents believe that South Korea shares responsibility with North Korea. Most believe that North Korea is responsible for the deterioration of the inter-Korean relationship but South Korea also bears some responsibility for not trying to improve the relationship between the two countries.

As a result, with the exception of the aforementioned minority, the division among the South Korean people is not about whether North Korea or South Korea is more responsible for the poor relationship, but between whether North Korea is solely responsible, or if both countries have to bear some responsibility.

<Table 2-5-5> Responsibility for the deterioration of the inter-Korean relations: North Korea vs South Korea

(Unit:%)

	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
North Korea> South Korea	60.0	64.2	66.5	61.3	70.5	69.3	59.4	61.6
North Korea= South Korea	34.4	31.6	29.3	33.5	27.1	28.2	36.3	34.9
North Korea< South Korea	5.6	4.3	4.2	5.3	2.4	2.5	4.3	3.5
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

<Table 2-5-6> and <Table 2-5-7> shows the perceived responsibility of South Korea compared to United States and China. <Table 2-5-6> shows that when compared with the United States, 15-20% of the respondents believe that South Korea holds more responsibility, 20-25% believe that the United States is responsible, and 50-60% believe that both countries share responsibility. The majority of the respondents believe that as both countries are allies, they both hold the same amount of responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations. Additionally, 40-50% of the respondents were divided

into those that believed one of the two nations is more responsible than the other. Up until 2015, more people believed that the United States bore more responsibility than South Korea, but in 2016, more people believed that South Korea was more responsible. This can be interpreted to mean that more people believe that the South Korea's responsibility is growing, in comparison to the United States.

<Table 2-5-6> Responsibility for the deterioration of the inter-Korean relations: South Korea vs the United States

(Unit:%)

								(011111.70)
	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
South Korea> United States	18.6	19.7	16.4	19.8	16.9	18.5	20.0	19.3
South Korea= United States	53.1	57.0	62.7	57.3	60.4	57.0	57.3	63.5
South Korea< United States	28.3	23.3	20.9	22.9	22.7	24.5	22.8	17.3
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

<Table 2-5-7> shows the comparison of perceived responsibility between South Korea and China in regards to the deterioration of inter-Korean relations. When compared to the relationship between South Korea and United States, about 40% of the respondents believe that South Korea and China bear similar levels of responsibility. However, the majority of people believe that one of the two countries is more responsible than the other. The remaining 60% is split between the two countries. In 2009, South Korea was perceived to

be more responsible, but beginning in 2010, China is perceived to hold more responsibility for the deteriorating relationship between the two Koreas. Overall, about 25% of the respondents believe that South Korea holds more responsibility, and about 30-40% believes that China is more responsible. The basis for this belief is that China has more influence in North Korea than South Korea.

<Table 2-5-7> Comparison of responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations: South Korea vs China

(Unit:%)

								(01111.70)
	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
South Korea> China	30.3	22.7	15.2	20.5	18.1	18.1	23.2	22.6
South Korea= China	47.1	45.6	44.1	44.0	42.6	48.6	49.1	40.5
South Korea< China	22.6	31.8	40.7	35.5	39.3	33.3	27.8	36.9
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

We then analyzed the difference in North Korea's perceived responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations with the powerful states (the United States, and China) in <Table 2-5-8> and <Table 2-5-9>. First, in <Table 2-5-8>, we compare the responsibility of North Korea with the United States, and about 60% of the respondents believed that North Korea holds more responsibility. On the other hand, less than 10% believe that the United States bears more responsibility. North Korea claims that their provocations are

in retaliation to United States' North Korea policy, but not many people believe that the United States bears more responsibility for the situation than North Korea. As 30% of the population believes that both countries are equally responsible, it is very difficult to claim that the United States does not bear any responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations.

<Table 2-5-8> Comparison of responsibility on the deterioration of inter-Korean relations: North Korea vs the United States

(Unit:%)

								(011111.70)
	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
North Korea> United States	56.7	63.2	64.9	61.1	70.0	68.6	60.2	67.0
North Korea= United States	33.8	29.3	29.1	30.6	22.8	24.8	30.3	27.3
North Korea< United States	9.5	7.4	6.0	8.3	7.2	6.7	9.5	5.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

We found a similar distribution to <Table 2-5-8> in <Table 2-5-9>, when looking at the balance of perceived responsibility between North Korea and China. Even though some argue that China is North Korea's guardian, less than 10% of those surveyed responded that China bears more responsibility. When comparing the two countries, 50-60% of the respondents hold the opinion that North Korea is more responsible for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations. 30-40% of the respondents claim that both North Korea and China are

mutually responsible. The opinion that both North Korea and China are mutually responsible asserts that China did not meet expectations in stopping North Korea from making military provocations.

<Table 2-5-9> Comparison of responsibility on the deterioration of inter-Korean relations: North Korea vs China

(Unit:%)

								(0111170)
	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
North Korea> China	64.7	58.0	52.4	52.3	60.8	64.0	60.8	57.6
North Korea= China	30.1	34.9	40.8	39.9	30.3	28.7	30.9	37.4
North Korea< China	5.2	7.1	6.8	7.8	8.9	7.3	8.3	5.0
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

So, of the nations that make of the G2, does the United States or China hold more responsibility? As shown in <Table 2-5-10>, about 60% of the respondents believe that both countries hold similar levels of responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations. Such opinions show that as both countries are powerful nations, they both share responsibility for the stability of the Korean Peninsula. In addition, when comparing the levels of both countries' responsibility, with the exception of 2009, China is generally perceived to bear more responsible than the United States. Overall, about twice the amount of respondents believe that China's responsibility is larger than the United States. China has a higher perceived responsibility than South

Korea, as shown in <Table 2-5-6>. China's ability to influence North Korea seems to play a large role in China's perceived responsibility when compared to other countries.

<Table 2-5-10> Comparison of responsibility on the deterioration of inter-Korean relations: United States vs China

(Unit:%)

	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
United States> China	28.8	14.7	7.8	10.5	9.6	11.1	13.8	11.8
United States= China	59.8	63.7	61.5	66.4	63.2	67.3	68.6	59.8
United States< China	11.4	21.6	30.6	23.1	27.3	21.7	17.6	28.5
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

The results about the relative responsibility of nations to the deterioration of inter-Korean relations can be summed up as follows. Just like the absolute assessment, the majority of people believe that North Korea holds the most responsibility, and this is even more clearly seen in relative assessments. There are only a few people who agree with North Korea's claims that South Korea and the United States are responsible.

However, the majority of people hold the opinion that since issues in relations between the two Koreas have not been resolved, South Korea, the United States, and China all bear some responsibility. North Korea is considered the most responsible for the deterioration of inter-

Korean relations, but there is also those who believe that South Korea and the United States bear some responsibility, as well as the opinion that the United States and China share responsibility. There are also some who think that one of the major factors behind the deterioration of inter-Korean relations is that the US and China, and that China in particular, did not properly use their power to influence North Korea.

### Opinion regarding responsibility for problems in inter-Korean relations, unification policy, North Korea policy, and foreign policy

Using our 2016 survey analysis, we utilize the relative assessment of the states responsible for the deterioration of inter-Korean relationships between the two Koreas and Sino-US as an independent variable. We then tried to find whether or not this correlated with government policy, foreign policy, and unification.<sup>26</sup>

<Table 2-5-11> and <Table 2-5-12> shows how unification perception (necessity of unification and reasons for unification) relates

to South and North Korea responsibility and US/Chinese responsibility. We will first take a look at the perceived necessity of unification - there does not seem to be a large difference between those who responded that North Korea holds responsibility, and those who responded that both countries share responsibility. Instead, those that responded that South Korea is responsible are less inclined to see unification as necessary. However, as there is only a few people that perceive South Korea bears responsibility, this point should not be overemphasized.<sup>27</sup> There also does not seem to be that much of a difference between the respondents in regards to the necessity of unification by those that believe that the United States is more responsible than China, and vice-versa. There does not seem to be any close relationship between the responsibility of the deterioration of inter-Korean relations and the perceived need for unification.

<Table 2-5-11> Necessity for unification and responsibility of the deterioration of inter-Korean relations (2016)

(Unit:%)

	North/S	outh Respo	nsibility	US/China Responsibility			
Necessity of Unification	North Korea's Respon- sibility	Shared Respon- sibility	South Korea's Respon- sibility	United States' Respon- sibility	Shared Respon- sibility	China's Respon- sibility	
Very needed	20.4	22.9	11.9	17.0	21.8	21.1	
Somewhat needed	34.8	28.2	40.5	33.3	31.9	33.9	
Neutral	22.3	22.9	21.4	22.0	22.0	23.7	

<sup>27]</sup> As with the below, we must be cautious with interpretation.

<sup>26]</sup> We conducted an analysis of how gender, age, education, income, and ideology influenced the relative attribution of blame for worsening inter-Korean relations. This analysis is important because it might lessen the significance of attribution of responsibility to specific states by respondents. However, results from the 2016 survey indicate that none of the aforementioned variables influenced perceived US, Chinese or North Korean responsibility for the issue. This indicates that attribution of responsibility can be considered a new independent variable in the data.

	North/S	outh Respo	nsibility	US/China Responsibility			
Necessity of Unification	North Korea's Respon- sibility	Shared Respon- sibility	South Korea's Respon- sibility	United States' Respon- sibility	Shared Respon- sibility	China's Respon- sibility	
Not really needed	18.5	17.2	23.8	22.0	22.0	23.7	
Not needed at all	3.9	8.8	2.4	6.4	6.3	3.8	
x² test	p< 0.01			p=n.s.			

There was no strong correlation between the perceived responsibility for deteriorating inter-Korean relations and the need for unification. However, as shown in <Table 2-5-12>, there is a considerable difference in opinions between those that believe North Korea is largely responsible, those that believe that the responsibility is shared between North Korea and South Korea, and those that believe the United States / China are responsible. There is the most common opinion that unification is necessary 'because we [the Korean people] are the same nation', but those who attribute blame for the current situation primarily to North Korea are equally inclined to say that unification is necessary to 'eliminate the threat of war'. Whereas those that believe both countries are responsible, claim that 'because we are the same nation' unification is highly necessary.

Amongst those who attribute responsibility primarily to either China or the United States, those who hold China responsible are most likely to associate unification with the necessity of eliminating the threat of war. They also think that China has the largest role in preventing war on the Korean Peninsula following South Korea and the United States. However, the highest number of those holding both the United States and China collectively responsible still chose the most traditional answer for why unification is necessary, namely, 'we are the same nation'. Hence, regardless of whether it is the two Koreas or the great power rivals that are to held to blame, the South Korean people still see unification as the coming together of one nation.

<Table 2-5-12> Responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations and reasons for unification (2016)

(Unit:%)

	North/S	outh Respo	nsibility	US/China Responsibility			
Reason for unification	North Korea's Respon- sibility	Shared Respon- sibility	South Korea's Respon- sibility	United States' Respon- sibility	Shared Respon- sibility	China's Respon- sibility	
Because we are the same ethnic group	37.1	43.0	33.3	34.0	42.4	34.0	
Because separated families need to be reunited.	11.5	11.2	33.3	13.5	12.0	12.0	
To eliminate the threat of war between North and South Korea	33.7	22.2	19.0	26.2	25.2	38.7	
So North Korean people can live better lives	4.1	6.2	2.4	8.5	5.2	2.3	
So South Korea can become a more advanced country	13.0	16.5	11.9	17.0	14.6	12.0	
Other	0.5	1.0	0.0	0.7	0.6	0.9	
x² test		p< 0.001			p< 0.001		

<Table 2-5-13> and <Table 2-4-14> shows in detail the responsibility of South Korea and North Korea as well as the responsibility of the United States and China. Compared to those who hold both Koreas responsible, those who find only North Korea responsible are less inclined to see the North as a country to aid or cooperate with and more of the opinion that South Korea should be wary of it or even see it as a threat. It should be said that one's general perception of North Korea affects who one attributes responsibility to for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations.

However, there is no correlation between perception of North Korea and Sino-US responsibility. Put simply, being pro-Chinese does not necessarily make you pro-North Korean, and being pro-American, does not necessarily make you anti-North Korean. It can thus be argued that whether one perceives the United States or China as being responsible does not affect the general perception of North Korea.

<Table 2-5-13> Perception of North Korea and the responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations (2016)

(Unit:%)

	North/S	outh Respo	nsibility	US/China Responsibility			
Perception of North Korea	North Korea's Responsi- bility	Shared Responsi- bility	South Korea's Responsi- bility	United States' Responsi- bility	Shared Responsi- bility	China's Responsi- bility	
Need of Aid	9.2	14.8	23.8	11.3	12.6	9.9	
Cooperative	42.6	45.8	38.1	48.9	43.1	42.4	
Competitor	7.0	8.4	19.0	10.6	7.1	8.5	

	North/S	outh Respo	nsibility	US/China Responsibility			
Perception of North Korea	North Korea's Responsi- bility	Shared Responsi- bility	South Korea's Responsi- bility	United States' Responsi- bility	Shared Responsi- bility	China's Responsi- bility	
Cautious	24.6	18.4	11.9	19.9	21.9	23.1	
Hostile Power	16.5	12.6	7.1	9.2	15.3	16.1	
x² test		p< 0.01		p=n.s.			

However, if we look at the perception of the North Korean regime and not the perception to North Korea in general, as shown in <Table 2-5-14>, which country to attribute to does matter. Those that argue North Korea is responsible, have a stronger opinion on the futility of dialogue and compromise with the North Korean regime than those that hold South and North Korea collectively responsible. On the other hand, those that argue that both countries are responsible are more likely to believe that there is a possibility for communicating and compromising with the North Korean regime.

In addition, amongst those who hold the two great powers responsible, people who single out the Chinese for blame evince a marked tendency toward the belief that compromise with the North Korean government is not possible, whilst those who hold both the United States and China jointly responsible were most inclined to believe dialogue and compromise with the North was possible, followed by those who thought the United States was responsible. The

general perception of North Korea does not affect the attribution of blame to the United States and China, but the perception of the North Korean regime does have an effect on the perceived responsibility of the United States and China to the deterioration of the inter-Korean relations.

<Table 2-5-14> Perception of the North Korean regime and the responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations (2016)

(Unit:%)

	North/S	outh Respo	nsibility	US/China Responsibility			
Possibility of Sumit Talks with North Korea's Regime	North Korea's Respon- sibility	Shared Respon- sibility	South Korea's Respon- sibility	United States' Respon- sibility	Shared Respon- sibility	China's Respon- sibility	
Very Possible	2.8	4.1	14.3	5.0	4.0	2.3	
Possible to Some degree	24.2	33.2	50.0	39.0	30.7	18.7	
Not very possible	52.9	46.5	35.7	41.1	48.5	57.0	
Not possible at all	20.0	16.2	0.0	14.9	16.7	21.9	
x² test		p< 0.001		p< 0.001			

<Table 2-5-15> and <Table 2-5-16> shows varying opinions regarding pending issues in North Korea policy (re-opening of the Kaesong Industrial Complex, South Korean going nuclear etc.) according to South and North Korea responsibility, and the US and China responsibility. As shown in <Table 2-5-15>, 41.3% of people who hold the opinion that North Korea is responsible for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations agreed ("Strongly Agree")

and "Mostly Agree") that the Kaesong Industrial Complex should be reopened, while 57.8% of those who hold both Koreas responsible did so. Hence those that believe that South and North Korea both share responsibility more strongly agree with the reopening of the Kaesong Complex.<sup>28</sup>

There is a difference in opinions regarding those issues among those that think the US / China is responsible for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations. Those that think China is responsible more strongly agree with the reopening of the Kaesong Complex than those that think the US is responsible. Those thinking both countries are responsible are placed in the middle.<sup>29</sup>

<Table 2-5-16> shows the opinions of those that argue for South /North Korean responsibility and those that argue for US / China responsibility in respect to the idea that 'South Korea should arm itself with nuclear weapons'. Overall, with the exception of those that argue that South Korea is responsible, about 50% of the respondents believe that South Korea should go nuclear. Nuclear weapons in particular are mentioned here, but it should be more broadly seen as an opinion that South Korea needs to be equipped with a special means of defending

<sup>28]</sup> Given the numbers for those holding South Korea responsible are very small, caution is advised with interpretation.

<sup>29]</sup> The reason why it was not statistically significant is that far more responses attribute blame collectively to the US and China.

itself against North Korea's military threat.<sup>30</sup> While a majority of people believe South Korea needs to defend itself against North Korea's military threat, there appears to be a small variation in the response depending on who is to blame for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations. Those that believe that North and South Korea share responsibility, those that argue the United States is responsible, and those that believe that both the US and China share responsibility, are increasingly opposed to South Korea acquiring nuclear weapons.

<Table 2-5-15> Worsening relations between the Koreas and the reopening of the Kaesong Complex (2016)

(Unit:%)

						. ,	
	North/S	outh Respo	nsibility	US/China Responsibility			
Reopening of Kaesong complex	North Korea's Responsi- bility	Shared Responsi- bility	South Korea's Responsi- bility	United States' Responsi- bility	Shared Responsi- bility	China's Responsi- bility	
Strongly agree	10.4	22.0	14.3	20.6	16.6	7.9	
Somewhat agree	30.9	35.8	38.1	38.3	32.2	31.9	
Neutral	24.0	23.4	38.1	25.5	22.9	26.6	
Somewhat disagree	24.5	13.6	9.5	11.3	21.1	21.9	
Strongly disagree	10.3	5.3	0.0	4.3	7.3	11.7	
x² test		p< 0.001			p=n.s.		

<Table 2-5-16> Worsening relations between the Koreas and South Korea going nuclear (2016)

(Unit:%)

South Korea Nuclear Weap- onization	North/South Responsibility			US/China Responsibility		
	North Korea's Responsi- bility	Shared Responsi- bility	South Korea's Responsi- bility	United States' Responsi- bility	Shared Responsi- bility	China's Responsi- bility
Strongly agree	21.7	22.4	14.3	19.9	23.2	19.3
Somewhat agree	32.1	28.6	26.2	31.9	27.5	36.8
Neutral	32.5	28.6	52.4	30.5	32.6	30.7
Somewhat disagree	9.2	15.0	7.1	12.8	12.4	7.9
Strongly disagree	4.6	5.3	0.0	5.0	4.3	5.3
x² test	p< 0.01			p< 0.1		

Lastly, <Table 2-5-17> and <Table 2-5-18> looks at those who believe that South Korea / North Korea are responsible and those who believe that US / China are responsible in regards to 'Desirable Unification Policy' and 'Important Foreign Policy'. As shown in <Table 2-5-17>, those that believe North Korea is responsible strongly desire policies that aim to stop North Korea's development of nuclear weapons rather than current unification-related or unification preparation policies. This is in contrast with those that believe that South Korea is responsible, as they have the opinion that it is more desirable to pursue policies preparing for unification. Those that believe that both South Korea and North Korea are responsible when compared to

<sup>30]</sup> The THAAD deployment was not discussed in this year's survey, however, it is believed that results would have overlapped with support/opposition for South Korea going nuclear.

those that think North Korea responsible, have a stronger desire for peaceful unification. The fact that more than 20% of those that think North Korea is responsible and of those that think both Koreas are responsible alike support reform and the expansion of human rights in North Korea is also noteworthy.

Meanwhile, those that believe that China is responsible emphasize international cooperation for the nuclear disarmament of North Korea. Additionally, those that hold the United States responsible generally support peaceful cooperation. The majority of those that think both the US and China are both responsible, similarly believe in international cooperation and support reform and the improvement of the human rights in North Korea as a way to stop North Korea's nuclear development.

<Table 2-5-17> Responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations and the desired unification policy (2016)

(Unit:%)

	North/S	outh Respo	nsibility	US/China Responsibility			
Desirable Unification Policy	North Korea's Responsi- bility	Shared Responsi- bility	South Korea's Responsi- bility	United States' Responsi- bility	Shared Responsi- bility	China's Responsi- bility	
inter-Korea cooperation, Aid North Korea	14.7	17.4	11.9	14.9	16.2	14.6	
Reform and opening North Korea, Expansion of human rights	25.7	23.4	21.4	25.5	24.0	26.0	

	North/S	outh Respo	nsibility	US/China Responsibility			
Desirable Unification Policy	North Korea's Responsi- bility	Shared Responsi- bility	South Korea's Responsi- bility	United States' Responsi- bility	Shared Responsi- bility	China's Responsi- bility	
Active unification policy, prepare for unification	13.7	20.0	45.2	22.0	17.7	13.5	
International co- operation to stop North Korea's nuclear program	30.7	18.9	11.9	15.6	24.5	33.0	
Peaceful Cooperation	15.2	20.3	9.5	22.0	17.6	12.9	
x² test		p< 0.001			p< 0.1		

<Table 2-5-18> shows the results of an analysis of which foreign policies people think are important. Those that believe that both South Korea and North Korea are responsible mostly prefer cooperation between the two countries. However, it is important to note that those who think that North Korea is responsible believe that cooperation between all four states is important, not just between South Korea and the United States. Even though there are a lot of people who believe that North Korea is responsible for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations, resolving the tensions between both countries requires the cooperation of South and North Korea, the United States, and China. Additionally, very few people believe that cooperation between South Korea and China is the most important. This implies that cooperation between South Korea and China, though its importance should

be emphasized, is generally believed to be pursued on the basis of cooperation between the two Koreas as well as between South Korean and the US.

Additionally, there is not much of any difference among US/China responsibility. All three groups believe that inter-Korean cooperation, South Korea-United States cooperation, and cooperation between South Korea and China is important. Even those that believe that China is responsible do not emphasize cooperation between South Korea and China alone, but also believe that cooperation between all countries is needed.

<Table 2-5-18> Responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations and important foreign policies (2016)

(Unit:%)

	North/S	outh Respo	nsibility	US/China Responsibility			
Important Foregin Policy	inter- Korea Coopera- tion	Shared Responsi- bility	South Korea's Responsi- bility	United States' Responsi- bility	Shared Responsi- bility	China's Responsi- bility	
inter-Korea cooperation	33.7	40.1	26.2	37.6	37.7	30.7	
ROK-US cooperation	25.6	22.7	47.6	26.2	25.2	25.1	
Sino-ROK cooperation	7.2	6.7	2.4	8.5	6.3	7.3	
All are im portant	33.6	30.5	23.8	27.7	30.8	36.8	
x² test		p< 0.05			p=n.s.		

# 6. Sub-conclusion: implications for government policies

It will be difficult to achieve peaceful unification of South and North Korea if the relationship between both countries continues to worsen. Inter-Korean relations need to improve for unification occur along peaceful lines. In reality however, relations between South Korea and North Korea have been volatile; they improve sometimes, but deteriorate other times. It is unfortunate that, recently, inter-Korean relations have only continued to deteriorate.

What should be done to improve the relationship between the two Koreas? We gave some thought to the idea that states deemed responsible for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations might need to change the policies they pursue. However, each country seems to believe that they bear less responsibility for the deterioration of the inter-Korean relations than other relevant states. Thus, it is not easy for a country to change its existing policies. Normally, governments consider popular opinion on matters of present government policy, as well as the assessments of experts and academics. Of course, this is limited to societies where democracy has taken root. In South Korea for instance, public opinion plays an important role in government policies and decisions. As such, experts and policy makers often refer to the public opinion when drafting or implementing government

policy.

This applies to government policies towards both North Korea and unification as well. Many unification and North Korea policy discourses have used the results of survey about the people's perceptions towards unification as a basis for subsequent action. But, the discussion of the analysis of such perceptions has been limited. Much policy has relied on selective use of limited amounts of data that allegedly reflect certain segments of popular opinion. Hence, here, we have sought to analyze the general public's thoughts on responsibility for worsening inter-Korean relations, and provide reference data to help in the formulation of future South Korean policy towards North Korea and unification.

Based on the analysis results presented herein, some implications for South Korean policy towards unification and North Korea are evident. First, the majority of South Korean citizens believe that North Korea is to blame for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations. In this, the government policy of sanctioning North Korea might be an appropriate response to the North Korean military provocations. However, given the large numbers who believe that both Koreas share responsibility for the deterioration of their relationship, despite not forming a majority of respondents, it is necessary to search to make those sanctions on North Korea flexible. In principle, when formulating and implementing North Korea policy, it is important to separate out the North Korean people from the North Korean regime.

Secondly, the North Korean regime claims that South Korea and the United States are responsible for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations, but there are very few people who are sympathetic to such assertions. This means that North Korea's claims simply have very little influence on South Korean citizens. In this, we can safely assume that North Korea's anti-South Korean government and anti-US rhetoric is has little impact on South Korean popular opinion, and that North Korea's claims are based on scant evidence and are not worthy of excessive response.

Thirdly, in regards to ROK-US and Sino-US joint responsibility the majority believe that the countries share responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations. In taking countermeasures against North Korea, it is necessary to strengthen bilateral ROK-US and Sino-US cooperation. As for Sino-US cooperation, the South Korean government cannot take the lead. Nonetheless, the South Korean government must further stress to the United States how much Sino-US cooperation is necessary so far as the South Korean public are concerned with respect to North Korea policy.

Fourthly, South Korean people believe that China holds some responsibility for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations. Therefore, there is the widespread belief that South Korea and China need to cooperate on North Korea policy. However, as South Koreans perceive China to respect North Korea more than South Korea, Korea-

China cooperation is not thought to be easy. In effect, the opinion that emphasizes cooperation with China should be taken as that of promoting a cooperative relationship with China while maintaining relationships with North Korean and the United States, rather than focusing solely on it. Despite discussions of strengthening cooperation with China alongside an effective North Korea policy, cooperation with China on one-to-one basis is not seen as important as strengthening inter-Korean relations or US-ROK relations. Therefore, although it might be right for the South Korean government to slowly introduce the discussion of unification and North Korea policy with China, it does not appear necessary to rush given the low expectations towards China amongst the South Korean public with regard to North Korea policy.

Fifthly, thus far, differences in gender, education, region, age, and political affiliation have been found to be correlated significantly in survey results with respect to unification and North Korea policy. However, there was no visible correlation in these basic background variables with respect to the attribution of blame regarding deterioration in inter-Korean relations. This suggests that it might not be effective to come up with unification and North Korea policies that are designed to particular groups of those backgrounds to get the citizens involved in the process of unification and make them more unification-friendly. There is a need to form appropriate unification and North Korea

policies having considered the variation in the relative attribution of blame. For instance, when it comes to those who blame North Korea for issues affecting inter-Korean relations, the government may consider publicizing policies focused on international cooperation and military preparations to deal with the military threat of Pyongyang. Whereas, for those who believe that both Koreas share responsibility, the government should emphasize that they are seeking to have an appropriate level of inter-Korean exchanges and policies to reform and open North Korea. This way, could be made active stakeholders in inter-Korean relations and the unification process.

#### **Chapter 6**

# Ideology, Partisanship, and Perception of Unification\*

#### 1. Introduction

Unification is a major issue in South Korean politics due to South Korea's unique status as a divided country. Thus, understanding South Korean popular perception of the issue<sup>31</sup> is required to understand the unique political topography of South Korean society. It is in particular very important to analyse how attitudes towards unification and North Korea policies differ across partisan groups in understanding

the competitive party structure of South Korean politics, and further, political impacts it may exert on party elites' campaign strategies and their policy programs. When seen through the prism of partisanship, the year 2016 is yet more important with respect to the unification issue. It was a frantic year, beginning with North Korea's fourth nuclear test, followed in March with additional sanctions being imposed by the UN Security Council, then in July the decision to deploy THAAD being taken. Not stopping here, in August, North Korea tested SLBMs, and in September held its fifth nuclear test. What's more, the 20th South Korean National Assembly Elections held in April resulted in a change in the party in the majority, with interest in partisanship never being higher, doubly so with the rise of Ahn Cheol-soo's People's Party that surpassed expectations.

What kind of effect have North Korea's provocations, changes in North-South relations and seismic shifts in the composition of the National Assembly had on popular attitudes toward unification and North Korea-related policy? More precisely, in 2016 have differences in perception widened amongst groups with different partisanship? The problem of partisan polarization is one of the widely-discussed topics across the world nowadays.<sup>32</sup>

<sup>\*</sup>This chapter is a revised version of content that originally appeared in Jung Dong-Joon, "South Korean citizens' attitudes toward unification after the 2016 National Assembly Election: ideological polarization or partisan bias?," *Korean Political Science Review* Vol. 50, No. 5 (2016).

<sup>31]</sup> Perception of unification is defined as the political attitude of the public that "includes not only ideology, concepts and sentiments with respect to unification, but also determination and desire for unification." (Jeong Eun-mi, "The changes of attitude toward reunification between North and South Koreans: focusing on analysis of the surveys, 2011-2013," *Journal of Peace and Unification Studies*, Vol. 5 No. 2 (2013), p. 75)

<sup>32]</sup> Cas Mudde. 2007. *Populist Radical Right Parties in Europe*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press; Lawrence Ezrow, Margit Tavits, and Jonathan Homola. 2014. "Voter Polarization, Strength of Partisanship, and Support for Extremist Parties." *Journal of Politics* 76(2): 535-547; Kang Won-taek, "Formation of political cleavage in South Korea: application of the Lipset-Rokkan Model," *Korea and World Politics*, Vol. 27 No. 3 (2011), pp.99-129.

Whilst partisan polarization at the elite level within the legislature has been observed in many countries including South Korea,<sup>33</sup> views of popular polarization differ from scholar to scholar.<sup>34</sup> Thus, analysing whether polarization is a popular phenomenon in light of the unification issue, one with particular significance in South Korean politics, could yield useful and important implications for the study of polarization of Korean politics.

Second, should such polarization exist at the citizen level, does it reflect actual ideological divergence among the citizens or their partisan bias? Partisanship/party identification is defined in the Western

33] Tom Davis, Martin Frost, and Richard Cohen, 2014. *The Partisan Divide: Congress in Crisis*. Campbell, Ca: Premiere; Shanto Iyengar, Gaurav Sood, and Yphtach Lelkes. 2012. "Affect, not ideology: a social identity perspective on polarization." *Public Opinion Quarterly* 76(3): 405-431; David Jones. 2010. "Partisan polarization and congressional accountability in house elections." *American Journal of Political Science* 54(2): 323-337; Ka Sangjoon, "Is South Korea's National Assembly polarizing?" *Journal of Legislative Studies* Vol. 9 No. 2 (2014), pp. 247-272; Ka Sangjoon, "Policy attitude of legislators and polarization of the National Assembly," *OUGHTOPIA* Vol. 30 No. 1 (2016), pp. 327-354; Kang Won-taek, "Ideological tendencies in the 19th National Assembly and policy attitudes," *Journal of Legislative Studies* Vol. 18 No. 2 (2012), pp. 5-38.

34] Joseph Bafumi and Robert Y. Shapiro. 2009. "A New Partisan Voter." *Journal of Politics* 71(1): 1-24; Leonie Huddy, Lilliana Mason, and Lene Aaroe. 2015. "Expressive Partisanship: Campaign Involvement, Political Emotion, and Partisan Identity." *American Political Science Review* 109(1): 1-17; Lilliana Mason. 2015. "I Disrespectfully Agree": The Differential Effects of Partisan Sorting On Social and Issue Polarization." *American Journal of Political Science* 59(1): 128-145; Kim Sung-youn, "Polarization, partisan bias, and democracy - evidence from the 2012 Korean presidential election panel data, *Journal of Democracy and Human Rights* Vol. 15 No. 3 (2015), pp. 459-491; Lee Nae-yeong, "Main source of ideological conflict in Korea: public polarization or elite polarization?," *Journal of the Korean Association of Party Studies* Vol. 10 No. 2 (2011), pp. 251-287.

European and American context with its long history of political parties by Campbell and his colleagues as "long-term, emotional and psychological preference for a particular party".35 In nature, thus, partisanship has a close connection to ideology, but they are not the same construct. Partisanship can emerge as a result of various factors including influences from the social groups one is a part of, how one is socialized by one's parents, and so on, irrespective of one's ideological position. In South Korea, in particular, the place of one's birth has played a large role in determining whether you support a conservative or progressive party; Honam voters favour progressive parties, while Yeongnam favour conservative parties. Where factors external to ideology exercise more influence on partisanship, the connection between ideology and partisanship weakens. In other words, there could exist progressive supporters of the major conservative party in South Korea (the New Frontier Party), and conservative supporters of the major liberal party in South Korea (the Korea Minjoo Party).<sup>36</sup> Separating the concepts of ideological polarization and partisan bias is also an important matter in the normative aspect of democracy. Citizens' having different ideological tendencies depending on the issue is desirable in the sense that political parties can adapt their

<sup>35]</sup> Angus Campbell, Philip Converse, Warren Miller, and Donald Stokes. 1960. *The American Voter*. University of Michigan. Survey Research Center, New York: Wiley.

<sup>36]</sup> In this year's survey, 18.0% of New Frontier Party supporters identified as progressives, while 16.0% of Korea Minjoo Party supporters identified as conservatives.

election strategy and policies based on the preferences of the people. However, if one perceives and evaluates in line with their identified party, not in relation to their actual ideological positions, political parties will pursue a partisan strategy to satisfy their own supporters, and not react in a sensitive manner to political positions on each issue. This can become a problem in light of a representative democracy that the representatives are to represent their people's true preferences.

Lastly, as a result of the 20th National Assembly election in 2016, where can the supporters of the third established party (The People's Party) be placed in terms of the positions regarding unification and North Korea policy compare to the existing two major parties? In that the People's Party's political success reflected the scepticism of voters for the pre-existing mainstream parties, in what direction the party will go might pave a new way for South Korean party politics. Particularly, given the close connections between the two mainstream parties and certain social cleavages, it is important to know what social groups are more likely to support the People's Party voters and what political views they take.

#### 2. Method of analysis

Even though the main focus of this chapter will be on the 2016 survey results, we also compare this year's survey results with those of

previous years, between 2011 and 2015, to get a comparative sense of how different the former was different from the latter. As the goal of this analysis is to understand political views of partisans in comparison to non-partisans, we included both supporters of various parties and non-partisan voters into a sample.<sup>37</sup>

We will proceed with the analysis in the fashion as described below. First, as a preliminary analysis, we will take a look at the demographic and political characteristics that would affect the formation of partisanship for each party. Through this, we will be able to see which factors are most decisive in the formation of different party attachments, analyse how different social groups each party relies on, and therefore, predict what political views those partisan groups would take in terms of the unification issue. After the preliminary analysis, we will analyse differences across different partisan groups in regards to the perceptions of many unification-related issues. We break up the analysis of the perceptions into three large categories.

The first is the awareness of unification. This includes questions such as, "How strongly do you believe that unification is needed?" "When do you predict unification will occur?" and "How beneficial will unification be to South Korean society?" Secondly, we will proceed to perception of North Korea policy. With North Korea policy, we

<sup>37]</sup> For the sake of convenience, small parties (that were not supported by 5% or more of respondents were excluded from analysis. This meant that for 13 respondents were excluded from the sample for 2016, 12 for 2015, 37 for 2014, 24 for 2013, 32 for 2012, and 109 for 2011.

included two batteries of questions: how much one finds each of the North Korea policies effective in achieving unification and whether one approves or disapproves of such a policy. In terms of the efficacy of North Korea policy, such questions as how the respondents perceive aid to North Korea, culture exchanges between North and South Korea, economic cooperation, regular talks between the two countries, the issue regarding North Korean sanctions the UN had made in March of this year, and how much such pressure will help to bring about unification, were included. A discussion of approval/disapproval of government policy includes questions regarding to the reopening of the Kaesong Industrial Zone (KIZ) and the Mount Kumgang Tourist Zone. Lastly, the questions on government evaluation included the respondent's assessment of North Korea policy, the current condition of the economy,<sup>38</sup> and the role of the incumbent president. After analysing these sets of items, we will attempt to draw tentative answers to the three questions raised in the previous section.

We used multi-nomial logit and ordered logit regressions because of the nature of the dependent variables in the analysis. As each of the above listed questions served as a dependent variable, the values of all variables were re-coded to allow for an intuitive interpretation.<sup>39</sup> As an independent variable that might affect one's perception of unification, first, we utilized support for particular political parties as an indicator of partisanship. The questionnaire asked the respondents to choose which political party they support between the New Frontier Party, Democratic Party, and the People's Party. Their answers were coded in a binary fashion (1: Support, 0: Do not support). Thus, those who do not affiliate themselves with any political party became a comparison group. The concept of partisanship is so complicated and subtle that its meanings cannot be well captured by the use of any single survey item. 40 As seen in the recent finding that identifying oneself as an independent is merely a sort of self-expression from a desire to be looked politically sophisticated rather than a true revelation of her political orientation,<sup>41</sup> it is difficult to read one's actual partisanship with a single question. Nevertheless, we were left with no option but to use only one question to operationalize political affiliation in our analysis as currently no other complements exist within the survey. What's more, asking about which party one supports is often used in

<sup>38]</sup> One could argue that the evaluation of the current status of the economy does not directly speak to that of the incumbent government. However, given that the economy is one of such issues that can easily be observed and evaluated by people and has served as one of the most important determinants of vote choice, it may not be too problematic to link the evaluation of the economy to that of the government.

<sup>39] &#</sup>x27;No Response' was treated as missing.

<sup>40]</sup> John Garry. 2007. "Making 'Party Identification' More Versatile: Operationalising the Concept for the Multiparty Setting." *Electoral Studies* 26(2): 346-358; David Sanders. 2003. "Party Identification, Economic Perceptions, and Voting In British General Elections, 1974-97." *Electoral Studies* 22(2): 239-263.

<sup>41]</sup> John R. Petrocik. 2009. "Measuring Party Support: Leaners Are Not Independents." *Electoral Studies* 28(4): 562-572.

other studies when seeking to determine partisanship.

As a measure of ideology, we used a 5-point scale which asked respondents to place their ideological position between 1 (very progressive) and 5 (very conservative). <sup>42</sup> This unidimensional measure of self-placement of ideological position has also been criticized because the concept of political left-right is ambiguous in itself and can be measured with different criteria across individuals on the basis of one's subjective judgment. <sup>43</sup> However, we were unable to create a measure of ideology that encompasses a wide range of issue positions due to a lack of available data. A set of demographic variables such as age, gender, education, income, rural/urban residence and birthplace were included as controls.

#### 3. Analysis and results

#### 1) Partisan Distribution and Determinants.

First, to see the respondents' political affiliation, we begin with a simple descriptive analysis. As shown in <Table 2-6-1>, 54.5% of respondents express support for a particular political party, the highest recorded during the time in which this question was asked (2011 – 2016). The results were the same as the previous year with the New Frontier Party having the highest number of supporters (26.4%), followed by the Democratic Party (17.2%), and the People's Party (9.8%).

During the 2016 election, the People's Party brought change to the two party system. As there was not much of a difference in the aggregate number of supporters of the New Frontier Party or the Democratic Party from the previous year, but a large decrease in the number of independents, we thus can infer that the People's Party consists of people who were previously independents, at least to some degree. Yet, we must not forget that making an inference of individual relationships from their aggregated measures can expose us to the ecological fallacy. Determining the composition of the People's party supporters, and their previous party affiliation is important for analyzing their political behaviors and attitudes. We will discuss this point again later towards the end of this chapter.

<sup>42]</sup> The average partisan score by party in the 2016 survey was as follows: New Frontier Party 3.23, Democratic Party 2.66, and People's Party 2.67, with non-partisans averaging 3.04.

<sup>43]</sup> Andre Freire and Ana Belchior. 2013. "Ideological Representation in Portugal: MPs'-Electors' Linkages in Terms of Left-Right Placement and Substantive Meaning." *Journal of Legislative Studies* 19(1): 1-21; Han Jeong Hun, "Korean voters' ideological propensities: a case study of the effect of ideology on voters' perception of unification in Korea," *Journal of the Korean Political Science Association* Vol. 50 Issue 4 (2016), pp. 105-126.

<sup>44]</sup> William S. Robinson. 1950. "Ecological Correlation and the Behavior of Individuals," *American Sociological Review* 15: 351-357.

<Table 2-6-1> Distribution partisan tendencies (2011 – 2016)

(Unit:N,%)

Year	Non- partisan	New Frontier Party	Democratic Party	Peoples Party	Other	Total
2016	546	317	206	118	13	1,200
	(45.5)	(26.4)	(17.2)	(9.8)	(1.1)	(100.0)
2015	708	316	164	n/a	12	1,200
	(59.0)	(26.3)	(13.7)	n/a	(1.0)	(100.0)
2014	597	324	242	n/a	37	1,200
	(49.8)	(27.0)	(20.2)	n/a	(3.1)	(100.0)
2013	649	349	178	n/a	24	1,200
	(54.1)	(29.1)	(14.8)	n/a	(2.0)	(100.0)
2012	623	301	240	n/a	32	1,196
	(52.1)	(25.2)	(20.1)	n/a	(2.7)	(100.0)
2011	617	291	184	n/a	109	1,201
	(51.4)	(24.2)	(15.3)	n/a	(9.1)	(100.0)

<sup>\*</sup> Percentages in brackets

Next, to see the determinants of the formation of partisanship, we conducted a multi-nomial logit analysis taking non-partisans as a comparison group to which each of the partisan groups is compared. A multi-nomial logit model is used when the dependent variable is a categorical nominal variable, and analyzes how the independent variables affect the choice between a set of pairs of groups. Existing research indicates that factors that influence South Korean partisanship include age, 45 income, 46 education level, 47 rural/urban residence, place

of birth (particularly Yeongnam and Honam regions),<sup>48</sup> and whether the respondent is progressive or conservative.<sup>49</sup>

In the results shown in <Table 2-6-2>, in comparison to other demographic factors, age, ideology, and area of birth (Yeongnam and Honam) were found more significant. Being born in Honam in particular was shown to be highly correlated with strong partisan feelings regardless of which party the respondent was affiliated with. Given the statistical model used is non-linear, in addition to coefficients, we also provided odds ratio in parenthesis showing the odds of having a particular partisanship relative to having no partisanship for a one unit change in each of the independent variables holding all other variables constant. The odds ratio for Honam residence indicate that those in the region are 2.75 times more likely to support the Democratic Party than non-partisans, 2.64 times more likely to support the Peoples Party, whilst the chances of them supporting the New Frontier Party fell by 86%. Ideology failed to significantly distinguish between the New Frontier Party and non-partisans, but had a strong effect on holding partisanship for the other two parties. We discovered that those living in urban areas are more likely to form

<sup>45]</sup> Hur Suk Jae, "Life-cycle, generation, and party identification analyzing pooled cross-sectional data 1986~2012," *Journal of the Korean Association of Party Studies* Vol. 13 Issue 1 (2014), pp. 65-93.

<sup>46]</sup> Lee Yongma, "The formation of the class cleavage structure in South Korea: focusing on the presidential elections since 2002," *Journal of the Korean Political Science Association* Vol. 48 Issue 4 (2014), pp. 249-270.

<sup>47]</sup> Choi Jun Young, "A functionalist model of party loyalty: the Korean case," *OUGHTOPIA* Vol. 30 Issue 1 (2016), pp. 299-325.

<sup>48]</sup> Choi Jun Young, "The 17th presidential election and regional fissures," *Journal of 21st Century Political Science* Vol. 18 Issue 3 (2008), pp. 47-66.

<sup>49]</sup> Han Jeong Hun, "The ideological tendencies of the South Korean voter: party platforms, party leadership and the Influence of political activists," eds. Park Chan-wook and Kang Wontaek, *Analysis of the 2012 National Assembly Elections* (Seoul: Nanam, 2012).

attachments to the People's Party, while age did not play a role unlike the other two parties. This can be interpreted as that the supporters of the People's Party were younger when compared to those of the other parties. These results were also confirmed through the LR (Likelihood-Ratio) Test, which tested the influence of independent variables across all models with different pairs of groups. As shown in <Table 2-6-3>, gender, level of education, income did not have much of an impact on support for the three parties relative to no-party support. Looking at the Chi-squared scores, the variables that were the most influential were age, ideology, and region of birth.

<Table 2-6-2> Multinomial analysis on determinants of partisanship

Variable	New Frontier Party vs. Non-partisan		Democratic Party vs. Non-partisan		Peoples Party vs. Non-partisan	
variable	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio
Age	0.06***	(1.06)	0.02**	(1.02)	0.01	(1.01)
Gender (0:Male, 1:Female)	0.14	(1.15)	0.13	(1.13)	-0.03	(0.97)
Education(1: Middle or below, 2: High school, 3: University or above)	0.05	(1.05)	0.14	(1.15)	0.19	(1.21)
Income (1: 2 million won or less~4: 4 million won or more)	-0.03	(0.97)	0.06	(1.06)	0.13	(1.14)
Type of settlement(1: village, 2: small city/town, 3: large city)	-0.08	(0.92)	0.07	(1.07)	0.45***	(1.57)
Ideology (1: Very Progressive~5: Very Conservative)	0.16	(1.18)	-0.74***	(0.48)	-0.67***	(0.51)

Vania bla	New Frontier Party vs. Non-partisan		Democratic Party vs. Non-partisan		Peoples Party vs. Non-partisan	
Variable	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio
From Yeongnam	0.26	(1.30)	-0.52**	(0.60)	-0.43	(0.65)
From Honam	-1.97**	(0.14)	1.01***	(2.75)	0.97***	(2.64)
Constant	-3.82***	(0.02)	-0.44	(0.65)	-2.22**	(0.11)

No. of Respondents: 1,184 Log Likelihood=-1312.3

<Table 2-6-3> Likelihood-ratio test on determinants of partisanship

Variable	chi2	P>chi2
Age	73.66	0.000
Gender (0:Male, 1:Female)	1.29	0.732
Education(1: Middle or below, 2: High school, 3: University or above)	1.26	0.740
Income (1: 2 million won or less~4: 4 million won or more)	1.89	0.596
Type of settlement(1: village, 2: small city/town, 3: large city)	9.02	0.029
Ideology (1: Very Progressive~5: Very Conservative)	75.45	0.000
From Yeongnam	13.67	0.003
From Honam	77.85	0.000

<sup>\*</sup> Null hypothesis: "The effect of a relevant independent variable equals 0 for all of the comparison models."

Then, which pair of groups cannot be distinguished by means of the independent variables tested in the model? <Table 2-6-4> shows the results of the Wald test for the differentiation of the groups

<sup>\*</sup> Base Group: Non-partisan

<sup>\*</sup> Two-tailed test, \*\*\* p<.01, \*\* p<.05, \* p<.1

compared. The only pair of groups that cannot be differentiated by the independent variables of the model was between the supporters of the Democratic Party and the People's Party. In other words, the supporters of the two parties overlap in the sense of demographic characteristics and ideological positions. As previously stated, it is unclear from the data where the supporters of the People's Party came from. Jeong Hye-gu (2016) has argued from the analysis of the 2016 general elections, the votes for the People's party came almost equally from the New Frontier Party and from the Democratic Party but it is not clear whether it is a correct estimation as the analysis has been on the aggregate data. From the results shown in <Table 2-6-4>, it can be argued that a considerable part of the People's Party seem to have come from the Democratic Party.<sup>50</sup> This makes sense considering that 23 of 28 seats allocated in Honam region have been taken by the People's Party, which accepted a number of National Assembly representatives formerly affiliated with the Democratic Party. From these individualand aggregate-level results combined, it can be inferred that the People's Party supporters either came from independents who share similar ideological and geographic backgrounds to the supporters of the Democratic Party, or might be younger, urban voters who previously supported the Democratic Party. It is therefore expected that the People's Party supporters are closer to the Democratic Party than the New Frontier Party, but likely to have a more centrist attitude to unification.

<Table 2-6-4> Political party support by Chi-squared (Wald Test)

comparative group	chi2	P>chi2
New Frontier Party vs.Non-partisan	125.14	0.000
Democratic Party vs.Non-partisan	67.96	0.000
Peoples Party vs.Non-partisan	42.951	0.000
New Frontier Party vs.Democratic Party	142.573	0.000
New Frontier Party vs.Peoples Party	116.456	0.000
Democratic Party vs.Peoples Party	6.821	0.556

<sup>\*</sup> Null Hypothesis: "The joint effect of all independent variables of a relevant model equals 0."

#### 2) Perception of Unification and Partisanship

To understand the perception of the unification issue, first we will take a look at how the supporters of different parties differ in attitudes to unification. In considering the perception of unification, we focused on four questions within the questionnaire: the necessity of unification, when unification would occur, how much unification would benefit South Korea on a social level and on a personal level. We then used the responses of each of the questions as a dependent variable in the analysis. Given that the four items are six-scale ordinal

<sup>50]</sup> Yoon Kwang-il, "The 20th general election of South Korea: some observations and Issues," *Journal of Legislative Studies* Vol. 22 Issue 1 (2016), p.67.

variables, we employed ordered logistic regressions. <Table 2-6-5> below shows average responses of each of the perception items by partisanship and <Table 2-6-6> presents the results of the regression of all independent variables including partisanship and ideology.

Looking at the partisanship variables in <Table 2-6-6>, more supporters of the Democratic Party and the People's Party than nonpartisan respondents were inclined to answer that unification was necessary, whereas there was no such a clear effect in the responses from supporters of the New Frontier Party. Even looking at the odds ratio, supporters of the Democratic Party and the Peoples Party had around 40% higher probabilities of feeling more necessity on unification than non-partisans. We summarized the regression results of ideological and partisan variables using the same model for previous years in <Table 2-6-7> in order to view temporal trends. Overall, the results of the 2016 data appear consistent with pre-existing data from previous years (2011 – 2015). With the exception of the Democratic Party, in relation to the expected time-frame of unification happening, there is no clear difference in the responses between the two major parties, and the results made little difference to previous years. For the two questions of how beneficial unification would be for South Korean society and individuals? the Democratic Party supporters were found more likely to perceive that it would be much more beneficial. For the two questions, in comparison to non-partisans, the Democratic Party

supporters respectively had a 91.0% and 69.0% higher probability of having greater belief that unification would be beneficial. The People's Party supporters also recognized unification as beneficial for individuals (51.0%) showing a similar impact to that of partisanship with the Democratic Party.

<Table 2-6-5> Averaged responses to questions by political party affiliation

Political Party	Necessity of Unification (1: Not needed at all-5:Very much needed)	When unification should happen (1: Within 5 years ~6: Not possible)	Benefits of unification to South Korea (1: No benefit at all~4: Highly beneficial)	Benefits of unification to the respondent (1: No benefit at all~4: Highty beneficial)
New Frontier Party	3.62	3.85	2.55	2.06
Democratic Party	3.56	3.94	2.76	2.21
Peoples Party	3.53	3.84	2.58	2.20
Non-partisan	3.29	4.16	2.46	2.01
Overall Average	3.45	4.01	2.55	2.08

<Table 2-6-6> Ordered logistic regression of determinants of perception on unification

Variable	Necessity of Unification (1: Not needed at all-5:Very much needed)		When unification should happen (1: Within 5 years ~6: Not possible)		Benefits of unification to South Korea (1: No benefit at all-4: Highly beneficial)		Benefits of unification to the respondent (1: No benefit at all-4: Highly beneficial)	
	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio
Age	0.05***	(1.05)	-0.03***	(0.97)	0.01**	(1.01)	0.01	(1.01)
Woman	-0.45***	(0.64)	0.41***	(1.50)	-0.32***	(0.72)	-0.22*	(0.80)
Education	0.31***	(1.37)	-0.25**	(0.78)	0.22**	(1.25)	0.23**	(1.26)
Income	-0.13**	(0.88)	-0.02	(0.98)	0	(1.00)	-0.02	(0.98)
Living in city	-0.04	(0.97)	-0.04	(0.96)	0.13	(1.14)	0.13	(1.14)
Conservative	-0.05	(0.95)	-0.01	(0.99)	0.02	[1.02]	0.01	(1.01)
Support New Fron- tier Party	0.09	(1.10)	-0.06	(0.94)	0.14	(1.15)	0.14	(1.15)
Support Democratic Party	0.34**	(1.40)	-0.2	(0.82)	0.65***	(1.91)	0.52***	(1.69)
Support Peoples Party	0.34*	(1.40)	-0.31*	(0.73)	0.25	(1.28)	0.41**	(1.51)
No. of Respondents	1184		1184	4	1184		1184	
Log-Likeli- hood	-1697	7.1	-1950.4		-1383	3.3	-1260.7	

<sup>\*</sup> Two-tailed test, \*\*\* p<.01, \*\* p<.05, \* p<.1, The estimates for the cut points of the latent variable corresponding to each of the values of the depend variables are not reported.

Considered overall results from 2016, partisan tendencies in the perception of unification had increased compared to the previous years. This trend is especially visible when comparing the effect of

ideology with that of partisanship. Until 2015, as shown in <Table 2-6-7>, ideological tendencies appeared to be a stronger determinant than partisanship variables out of the four perception-related questions on unification; ideological tendencies used as the independent variable were closely correlated with those unification perceptions , whereas partisanship variables exhibited no such significant correlations. This demonstrates the fact that it was ideology rather than partisanship which had been a key determinant of views of the unification issue until 2015. However, in 2016, the ideological variable lost its statistical significance in all four questions, whereas at least one of the partisan variables was found significantly correlated with the perceptions.

Through this, we can conclude that when compared to the previous years, perceptions towards unification in 2016 became more aligned along partisan lines. Of course, one could argue that this is because partisanship generally was stronger right after the April 2016 General Elections. However, given the importance of ideology over partisanship in 2012 when both presidential and general assembly elections were held, such arguments appear potentially problematic. Rather, we were able to say that the growing trend toward partisan polarization among citizens in regards with unification had begun last year. Whether such a partisan tendency of this year will be a temporary phenomenon or the beginning of bigger trends of partisan polarization should be investigated in the coming years.

<Table 2-6-7> Trends in the influence of partisanship (2011 – 2016)

	Dependent	Independent Variable						
Year	Variable (Perception of Unification)	Ideology	Supporters of New Frontier Party	Supporters of Democratic Party	Supporters of Peoples Party			
	Necessity of Unification	-0.05	0.09	0.34**	0.34*			
	When to unify	-0.01	-0.06	-0.2	-0.31*			
2016	Benefits of unification (South Korea)	0.02	0.14	0.65***	0.25			
	Benefits of unification (Individual)	0.01	0.14	0.52***	0.41**			
	Necessity of Unification	-0.21***	-0.01	0.19				
	When to unify	0.14**	-0.13	-0.23				
2015	Benefits of unification (South Korea)	-0.12	0.06	0.25	n/a			
	Benefits of unification (Individual)	-0.13*	0.17	0.03				
	Necessity of Unification	-0.11	0.17	0.34**				
	When to unify	0.12*	0.02	-0.08				
2014	Benefits of unification (South Korea)	-0.02	0.02	0.2	n/a			
	Benefits of unification (Individual)	-0.08	0.06	-0.08				

	Dependent	Independent Variable				
Year	Variable (Perception of Unification)	Ideology	Supporters of New Frontier Party	Supporters of Democratic Party	Supporters of Peoples Party	
	Necessity of Unification	-0.23***	-0.12	0.37**		
	When to unify	0.24***	0.12	-0.11		
2013	Benefits of unification (South Korea)	-0.14*	0.04	0.47***	n/a	
	Benefits of unification (Individual)	-0.22***	-0.02	0.23		
	Necessity of Unification	-0.37***	0.02	0.35**		
	When to unify	0.17**	-0.07	-0.4***		
2012	Benefits of unification (South Korea)	-0.35***	-0.12	0.17	n/a	
	Benefits of unification (Individual)	-0.32***	-0.03	0.14		
	Necessity of Unification	-0.08	-0.31**	0.32**		
	When to unify	0.14	-0.15	-0.3*		
2011	Benefits of unification (South Korea)	0.02	-0.04	0.47***	n/a	
	Benefits of unification (Individual)	-0.13*	-0.01	0.54***		

#### 3) North Korea Policy and Partisanship

When analyzing the perception of North Korea policy, we first analyze the questions regarding how effective each of the policies would be for achieving unification. For the analysis, we used the following 7 topics: 'Aid to North Korea', 'Cultural Exchange', 'Economic Cooperation', 'Inter-Korea Summits', 'Effectiveness of North Korea Sanctions', and the 'approval/disapproval of the resuming operations at the Kaesong Industrial Zone' and 'tours to Mount Kumgang'. First, < Table 2-6-8> shows the perceptions of North Korea policy by the mean score for each political party, and overall, supporters of the Democratic Party feel that the effectiveness of North Korea policy will be higher than the supporters of other parties. The regression analysis results in <Table 2-6-9> show a similar trend; supporters of the Democratic Party compared to non-partisans, believe that aid to North Korea, Culture Exchanges, Economic Cooperation, and Inter-Korea Summits would be effective for unification. This stands in stark contrast to the New Frontier Party whose supporters' views were no different than non-partisans in any of the topics. The difference in these two political parties is well recognized in the reported odds ratio as well. Despite not being as high as the Democratic Party, supporters of the People's Party also showed a positive attitude towards Cultural Exchanges and Aid to North Korea, especially compared to the New Frontier Party. With respect to North Korea Sanctions, however, no

clear differences across partisan lines were detected. As seen in <Table 2-6-8>, the average scores for all partisan groups for the question of Effectiveness of North Korea Sanctions were below the median point of 2.5, suggesting that no partisan groups feel much efficacy about the policy. As to the approval/disapproval questions of the reopening of the Kaesong Industrial Zone and tourism to Mount Kumgang, overall, the Democratic Party supporters were found more likely to have favourable views than non-partisans, while no other groups were.

<Table 2-6-8> Average assessment of the benefits of unification by partisan group

Political Party	Aid to North Korea (1: No help at all~4: Very helpful)	Social and cultural exchanges (1: No help at all~4: Very helpful)	at all~4. Very	Regular North- South Summits (1: No help at all~4: Very helpful)	Sanctions and pressure targeting the North (1: No help at all-4: Very helpful)	Reopening the Kaesong Industrial Complex (1: Strongly oppose~5: Strongly Approve)	Restart- ing Mount Kumgang tours (1: Strongly oppose-5: Strongly Approve)
New Fron- tier Party	2.36	2.62	2.55	2.82	2.40	3.14	3.31
Democratic Party	2.58	2.78	2.75	2.94	2.29	3.51	3.55
Peoples Party	2.56	2.76	2.49	2.82	2.28	3.23	3.42
Non- partisan	2.22	2.50	2.47	2.73	2.34	3.22	3.31
Overall Average	2.35	2.61	2.54	2.80	2.34	3.25	3.36

< Table 2-6-9> Ranking of perception decision forces for North Korea policy

Variable	Aid to Nort (1: No help 4: Very he	at all~	Social and exchan (1: No help 4: Very he	iges at all~	Economic eration (1: No help 4: Very he	on at all~	Regular I South Su (1: No help 4: Very he	mmits at all~
	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio
Age	0.02***	(1.02)	0.01**	(1.01)	0.01**	(1.01)	0.02***	[1.02]
Female	-0.11	(0.89)	-0.05	(0.95)	0.00	(1.00)	-0.22*	(0.81)
Education	-0.09	(0.91)	0.02	(1.02)	-0.02	(0.98)	0.04	(1.04)
Income	0.13**	(1.14)	0.10*	(1.10)	0.12**	(1.13)	0.01	(1.01)
Urban resident	0.04	(1.04)	-0.01	(0.99)	0.13	(1.14)	0.00	(1.00)
Conservative Ideology	-0.19***	(0.83)	-0.04	(0.96)	-0.14**	(0.87)	-0.14**	(0.87)
Support New Frontier Party	0.20	[1.22]	0.19	(1.20)	0.08	(1.08)	0.14	(1.15)
Support Demo- cratic Party	0.72***	(2.05)	0.55***	(1.74)	0.55***	(1.74)	0.41**	(1.50)
Support Peoples Party	0.69***	(2.00)	0.50***	(1.65)	-0.04	(0.96)	0.18	(1.19)
No. of Respondents	118	4	118	4	118	4	118	4
Log-Likelihood	-1423	3.4	-1465	5.1	-1455	5.7	-1402	2.2
Variable	Sanction and pressure geting the [1: No help 4: Very he	re tar- North at all~	Reopenir Kaesong In Comp (1: Stro oppose~5: 9 Appro	dustrial lex ngly Strongly	Restarting Kumgang (1: Stro oppose~5: S	tours ngly Strongly		
	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio		
Age	0.00	(1.00)	0.01**	(1.01)	0.01**	(1.01)		
Female	0.14	(1.15)	0.01	(1.01)	0.07	(1.08)		
Education	0.03	(1.03)	0.08	(1.09)	0.04	[1.04]		
Income	-0.04	(0.96)	0.06	[1.06]	0.08	(1.08)		
Urban resident	0.01	(1.01)	0.08	(1.08)	0.08	(1.08)		

Variable	Aid to North Korea  (1: No help at all~ 4: Very helpful)		Social and cultural exchanges (1: No help at all~ 4: Very helpful)		Economic Coop- eration (1: No help at all~ 4: Very helpful)		Regular North- South Summits (1: No help at all~ 4: Very helpful)	
	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio
Conservative Ideology	0.06	(1.06)	-0.09	(0.92)	-0.05	(0.95)		
Support New Frontier Party	0.11	(1.12)	-0.18	(0.84)	-0.09	(0.92)		
Support Demo- cratic Party	-0.11	(0.90)	0.39***	(1.48)	0.32**	(1.38)		
Support Peoples Party	-0.07	(0.93)	-0.06	(0.94)	0.14	(1.15)		
No. of Respondents	11	84	118	4	118	4		
Log-Likelihood	-142	23.2	-1784	4.5	-176	7.1		

<sup>\*</sup> Two-tailed test, \*\*\* p<.01, \*\* p<.05, \* p<.1, The estimates for the cut points of the latent variable corresponding to each of the values of the depend variables are not reported.

Looking at the time-series pattern of partisan views on North Korea policy in <Table 2-6-10>, strong partisan attitudes have been observed among Democratic Party supporters since 2011.<sup>51</sup> When compared to the New Frontier Party, supporters of the Democratic Party appear to perceive North Korea Policy as being far more meaningful and important. Just like previous Unification Perception items, the ideological variable's influence has decreased in 2016 as well, showing that the strength of partisanship is beginning to grow relative to ideological viewpoints. This might reflect ongoing polarization among

<sup>51]</sup> The question about the effectiveness of sanctions targeting the North was added in 2016, hence analysis for prior years does not include results from this item. Further, the 'reopening' of Kaesong Industrial Complex (KIC) was substituted for 'keeping it open' from prior years items.

the citizen attitudes not only regarding the unification issues but also regarding the North Korean policy.

<Table 2-6-10> Trends in partisanship as an influencer on the North Korea policy perception variable (2011 – 2016)

	Dependent Variable		Independent Variable					
Year	(Perception of North Korea policy)	Ideology	Support- ers of New Frontier Party	Supporters of Demo- cratic Party	Supporters of Peoples Party			
	Utility of aid to North Korea	-0.19***	0.20	0.72***	0.69***			
	Utility of social and cultural exchange	-0.04	0.19	0.55***	0.50***			
	Utility of economic cooperation	-0.14**	0.08	0.55***	-0.04			
2016	Utility of North- South summits	-0.14*	0.14	0.41*	0.18			
	Utility of sanctions	0.06	0.11	-0.11	-0.07			
	Approval of reopening Kaesong	-0.09	-0.18	0.39***	-0.06			
	Approval of restarting tours to Kumgang Mountain	-0.05	-0.09	0.32**	0.14			
	Utility of aid to North Korea	-0.23***	0.19	0.47***				
	Utility of social and cultural exchange	-0.18**	0.09	0.40**				
	Utility of economic cooperation	-0.36***	-0.09	0.31*				
2015	Utility of North- South summits	-0.20***	-0.03	0.32*	n/a			
	Approval of keeping Kaesong open	-0.18**	0.11	0.41**				
	Approval of restarting tours to Kumgang Mountain	-0.28***	0.22	0.31*				

	Dependent Variable		Independe	ent Variable	
Year	(Perception of North Korea policy)	Ideology	Support- ers of New Frontier Party	Supporters of Demo- cratic Party	Supporters of Peoples Party
	Utility of aid to North Korea	0.08	-0.04	0.37*	
	Utility of social and cultural exchange	-0.09	-0.22	0.21	
	Utility of economic cooperation	-0.02	-0.23*	0.04	
2014	Utility of North- South summits	0.06	-0.28**	0.20	n/a
'''	Approval of keeping Kaesong open	-0.19***	-0.10	0.00	
	Approval of restarting tours to Kumgang Mountain -0.21*		-0.03	0.18	
	Utility of aid to North Korea	-0.22***	-0.10	1.11***	
	Utility of social and cultural exchange	-0.16**	-0.18	0.35**	
	Utility of economic cooperation	-0.26***	0.05	0.58***	
2013	Utility of North- South summits	-0.22***	0.02	0.33**	n/a
	Approval of keeping Kaesong open	-0.32***	0.27**	0.13	
	Approval of restarting tours to Kumgang Mountain	-0.14**	-0.04	0.61***	

	Dependent Variable		Independe	ent Variable	
Year	(Perception of North Korea policy)	Ideology	Support- ers of New Frontier Party	Supporters of Demo- cratic Party	Supporters of Peoples Party
	Utility of aid to North Korea	-0.26***	-0.07	0.68***	
	Utility of social and cultural exchange	-0.33***	0.04	0.52***	
	Utility of economic cooperation	-0.36***	0.06	0.63***	
2012	Utility of North- South summits	-0.22***	-0.15	0.68***	n/a
1 ' '	Approval of keeping Kaesong open	-0.31***	-0.18	0.65***	
	Approval of restarting tours to Kumgang Mountain	-0.32***	0.02	0.48***	
	Utility of aid to North Korea	-0.21***	-0.22	0.52***	
	Utility of social and cultural exchange	-0.22***	-0.16	0.01	
	Utility of economic cooperation	-0.24***	-0.13	0.20	
2011	Utility of North- South summits	-0.20***	-0.10	0.31*	n/a
	Approval of keeping Kaesong open	-0.27***	-0.25*	0.66***	
	Approval of restarting tours to Kumgang Mountain	-0.33***	-0.09	0.66***	

#### 4) Government Evaluation and Partisanship

Lastly, the influence of ideology and partisanship on voters' evaluation of the government's North Korea policy, the present economic situation, and the overall record of the President was

analysed using the same method. The results shown in <Table 2-6-11> and <Table 2-6-12> indicate that unlike the previous items, the partisan tendencies of New Frontier Party supporters are stronger than those of the Democratic Party or the Peoples Party. In other words, the more a respondent is a supporter of the New Frontier Party, the more positive their evaluation of government policy. The results of the regression analysis presented in <Table 2-6-12> indicate that New Frontier Party supporters were 2.09 times more likely to positively appraise the government's North Korea policy than non-partisan respondents. Conversely, supporters of other political parties were not found to be statistically significant. New Frontier Party supporters were more likely to positively evaluate the current economic situation as well than non-partisan respondents, while such a partisan effect was not found with the supporters of the Democratic Party. With this economic item, Peoples Party supporters exhibited a similar positive tendency as their New Frontier Party counterparts. Lastly, both New Frontier Party and Democratic Party supporters were highly partisan in their opinions with respect to the record of President Park Geun-hye. Here too, New Frontier Party supporters exhibited a strong partisan tendency, being 7.32 times more likely to evaluate the President's record in the job positively than non-partisans. Conversely, supporters of the Democratic Party were 43.0% less likely to do the same.

<Table 2-6-11> Average item-by-item scores for supporters of each party

Political Party	Government's North Korea policy (1: Very Dissatisfied~ 4: Very Satisfied)	Current Economic Situation (1: Very Dissatisfied~ 4: Very Satisfied)	President's record [1: Very Dissatisfied~ 4: Very Satisfied)
New Frontier Party	2.65	2.09	2.87
Democratic Party	2.28	1.92	1.92
Peoples Party	2.42	2.06	2.15
Non-partisan	2.35	1.95	2.14
Overall Average	2.42	1.99	2.30

<Table 2-6-12> Output from an ordered logistic analysis of determinants of evaluation of government policy

Variable	Governi North Kor		Current Economic Situation		President's record	
variable	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio	Coeffi.	Odds Ratio
Age	0.01	(1.01)	0.00	(1.00)	0.01***	(1.01)
Female	-0.04	(0.96)	0.13	(1.14)	0.24**	(1.28)
Education	-0.10	(0.91)	0.10	(1.10)	-0.13	(0.87)
Income	-0.03	(0.97)	-0.03	(0.97)	-0.04	(0.96)
Urban resident	0.03	(1.03)	0.10	(1.10)	-0.03	(0.97)
Conservative Ideology	-0.01	(0.99)	-0.05	(0.95)	0.18**	(1.20)
New Frontier Party	0.74***	(2.09)	0.43***	(1.54)	1.99***	(7.32)
Democratic Party	-0.18	(0.84)	-0.12	(0.88)	-0.56***	(0.57)
Peoples Party	0.16	(1.18)	0.34*	(1.41)	0.12	(1.13)
No. of Respondents	1184		1184		1184	
Log-Likelihood	-122	9.1	-113	2.0	-1184.3	

<sup>\*</sup> Two-tailed test, \*\*\* p<.01, \*\* p<.05, \* p<.1, The estimates for the cut points of the latent variable corresponding to each of the values of the depend variables are not reported.

Partisan inclinations from the supporters of the New Frontier Party in their evaluation of government performance are not only found in 2016. As shown in <Table 2-6-13>, in the survey results of the previous years since 2011, the supporters of the New Frontier Party expressed more support for the incumbent government than the Democratic Party. With exception of the item on the president's approval, ideology exerted no significant effects. If we consider that ideology had played a significant role in previous years (2012 – 2014) in explaining attitudes towards the government's North Korean policy, it is clear that, turning to 2016, the explanatory power of partisanship has strengthened with respect to government evaluations as well.

<Table 2-6-13> Trends in the power of partisanships in relation to government performance evaluation variable (2011-2016)

		Independent Variable					
Year	Dependent Variable (Evaluation of government)	Ideology	Support- ers of New Frontier Party	Supporters of Demo- cratic Party	Supporters of Peoples Party		
	Satisfaction with government North Korea policy	-0.01	0.74***	-0.18	0.16		
2016	Satisfaction with current economic situation	-0.05	0.43***	-0.12	0.34*		
	Satisfaction with President's Record	0.18***	1.99***	-0.56***	0.12		

			Independe	nt Variable		
Year	Dependent Variable (Evaluation of government)	Ideology	Support- ers of New Frontier Party	Supporters of Demo- cratic Party	Supporters of Peoples Party	
	Satisfaction with government North Korea policy	0.10	0.55***	-0.24		
2015	Satisfaction with current economic situation	0.04	0.17 -0.01		n/a	
	Satisfaction with President's Record	0.14*	1.44***	-0.91***		
	Satisfaction with government North Korea policy	0.33***	0.73***	-0.45***		
2014	Satisfaction with current economic situation	0.06	0.41***	-0.32**	n/a	
	Satisfaction with President's Record	0.26***	2.11***	-1.00***		
	Satisfaction with government North Korea policy	0.14*	0.96***	-0.39**		
2013	Satisfaction with current economic situation	-0.01	0.48***	-0.37**	n/a	
	Satisfaction with President's Record	0.18**	1.92***	-0.86***		
	Satisfaction with government North Korea policy	0.38***	0.64***	-0.41***		
2012	Satisfaction with current economic situation	0.17**	0.36**	0.28*	n/a	
	Satisfaction with President's Record	0.29***	1.09***	-0.55***		
	Satisfaction with government North Korea policy	-0.02	0.66***	-0.39**		
2011	Satisfaction with current economic situation	-0.10	0.62***	-0.18	n/a	
	Satisfaction with President's Record	0.01	1.52***	-0.57***		

#### 4. Sub-conclusion

In this chapter we analysed the South Korean people's partisan perceptions and beliefs with respect to Unification and North Korea policy, utilizing results from the Unification Perception Survey. Looking at the perception of the unification issue, perception of North Korea policy and evaluations of government performance in matters of North Korea, there was a noticeable trend in the direction of partisan polarization compared to previous years. This polarization was more evidently found the product of partisanship than ideological tendencies. First, in general, the extent to which ideology influences the perception of North Korea policy and unification has decreased. For perceptions towards unification, especially, ideology registered no significant effect on any of the related items this year, whereas it had done so for 2.6 items out of the four items in the previous surveys. With respect to the perceptions of North Korea policy as well, ideology had a significant effect on only three items out of seven in 2016 compared to on 5.2 in average out of six in the previous years. As it is found that one's assessment of the government's North Korea policy was not either well accounted for by ideology in 2016, overall, it can be concluded that the extent to which ideology plays a role in determining attitudes towards unification and North Korea has weakened.

In contrast, the partisanship variable's influence has become more significant in comparison to previous years. Even after controlling for ideology, partisan influence proved to be significant in many subjects, implying that citizens increasingly perceive unification and North Korea policy independent of their ideologies. Which partisan group had stronger effects on the formation of the attitudes, however, differs across issue areas

Overall, while the supporters of the Democratic Party showed partisan tendencies for the perceptions of unification and North Korea policy, those of the New Frontier Party did so for the evaluations of government performance. In specific, the supporters of the New Frontier Party did not show much partisanship in perceptions to unification and North Korea policy, yet their partisan support showed up the most in their evaluations of government's record on North Korea policy and the President. This suggests that, instead of evaluating the government's policies on an issue-by-issue basis, they were more likely to express across-the-board support for the government's positions.

The deepening partisan divide can be problematic from the normative aspect of democracy. The more one's attitudes towards unification and North Korea policy are shaped by her partisan orientation, rather than genuine ideological convictions, the more difficult it becomes for her to properly evaluate actual outcomes specific policies produce. The more citizens take partisan sides on the unification issues, the less the government policy will be based on

rational and prudential considerations, rather, only seek to please its own supporters. The results of the analysis conducted in this chapter, thus, suggest that going forward, unification and North Korea policy could be increasingly captive to the forces of deepening partisan polarization.

Are the tendencies of partisanship in regards to unification perception as shown in 2016 temporary? Or is this just the beginning of a trend that will continue henceforth? We will continue to examine the issue going forward, but it appears that the polarization will intensify in years to come. Given the current state of inter-Korea relations, frozen by North Korea's 5th nuclear test and the problems surrounding the deployment of THAAD, it appears that in the 19th presidential election in 2017 the unification and North Korea issues will feature prominently. Additionally, the United States' presidential candidates, Donald Trump and Bernie Sanders demonstrate deepening polarization in North America, and EU's refugee problem continues push voters in many European countries toward partisan extremes. In light of such international trends, it appears that polarization will increasingly become an important political problem in South Korea as well.

In this, the political role played by the newly emerged People's Party deserves special attention. How the supporters of the People' Party perceived unification and North Korean policy as well as

the government's handling of North Korea policy appears to fall between theirs of the Democratic Party and the New Frontier Party, whilst slightly leaning towards the Democratic Party. Overall, on the topic of the perception of unification, the People's Party leans slightly more towards the Democratic Party on the perceived need for Unification. The same can be said for North Korea policy, as in general, the supporters of the People's Party see a need for giving aid to North Korea, and inter-Korea exchanges, which is more in-line with Democratic Party supporters. However, the size of the correlation is not as strong in all regards, as the Democratic Party. With respect to the government's record, supporters of the People's Party are more aligned with the supporters of the New Frontier Party, instead of the Democratic Party. Although only economic performance items were shown to be significant, in all three items the influence was positive, with People's Party supporters having a positive view of government policy. This poses a sharp contrast to all negative effects exerted by the partisans of the Democracy Party in terms of government evaluation.

To conclude, the supporters of the People's Party and their perception and evaluations fell between the New Frontier Party and Democratic Party supporters. This seems to be closely in line with the nature of the party's support group as described above. In other words, their political position towards center reflects the fact that many of the new People's Party supporters have been from either non-partisans or those

formerly identified with the Democratic Party with more centristic views. The party's centristic position can provide an alternative to South Korea's party politics where there has been a sharp divide between the Democratic Party and New Frontier Party supporters along regional affiliations. Therefore, it seems that what political choice the People's Party supporters make will have an important impact on the unification issue henceforth. The New Frontier Party and the Democratic Party should remember that the rise of the People's Party reflects the voter's disappointment to the preexisting mainstream parties, and need to strive to create a more rational and constructive set of policies going forward to turn their minds back.

#### **Chapter 7**

### Social Integration of North Korean Defectors and Receptiveness to Multiculturalism

#### 1. Introduction

According to the Ministry of Unification, the number of North Korean defectors in South Korea surpassed 30,000 in 2016. As late as the early 2000's, North Korean defectors were numbered in the few thousand, their number has steadily rose, presaging the advent of the "Age of 30,000 Defectors". Rising numbers, however, may also be accompanied by changing attitudes and perceptions towards North Korean defectors, and this may impact North Korea policy and views of unification. It is for such reasons that there is a need to examine South Korean society in light of this rapid expansion of the defector population.

As the number of North Korean defectors living in South Korean society continues to rise, it has become increasingly necessary to go beyond stereotypes that take them as a homogenous group to grasp better the diversity and dynamism that exists within the North Korean defector community. As existing research indicates, the reasons North Korean defectors leave North Korea are becoming more varied. Previously, most of them left North Korea to escape economic poverty, or to escape destitution, the so-called 'survival defection'. However, more arrivals now come South in search of freedom, with disdain for their political system, and many younger North Koreans doing so in order to find more opportunities in life, the so-called 'migrant defection'. F2 Additionally, as the North Korean defector population has risen, their contact with South Koreans has been increased in many ways. This is especially true with regard to the rise in the number of North Korean defectors appearing on TV and in the media general.

Opportunities to access information about North Korea are very limited, thus the rising number of North Koreans appearing in the media has not only strongly affected the way South Koreans see the

<sup>52]</sup> When asked, in 2001 the percentage of North Korean defectors who escaped because of "economic difficulties" was 66.7%, but in 2016 it had dropped to 12.0%. The number who responded "in search of freedom" grew from 6.9% to 34.8%, and the number who replied that they left became of a "disdain for the political system" increased from 6.2% to 17.5%. 80.6% of those who previously resided in North Korea had responded in 2001 that "income levels were insufficient," but this dropped to 44.1% during 2014-2016. (Hankook Ilbo 2016 .11.13 Internet Version Report)

North, but also the image of North Korean defectors living within South Korean society. At the end of 2011 in particular, major cable network channels competitively expanded TV shows to deal with current events of North Korea and human stories of North Korea North Korean defectors are in the unique position of being able to create networks connecting North and South Korea and this allows them to convey important information about change going on within North Korea whilst also attesting to the brutality and backwardness of their country. However whilst North Korean defectors continue to be portrayed mainly as "lower class", "second class", and as "cheap labor" in the media, new programs have also emerged that focus on the actual everyday lives of North Koreans in South Korean society, as well as programs that highlight success stories within the community. Direct exposure combined with a wide range of images of North Koreans living in South Korea has expanded interest amongst South

Koreans and may have helped to alleviate feelings of difference. That said, however, exposure to such media could also have reinforced and aggravated existing, privately-held prejudice and thus perpetuated a process of 'othering' North Koreans in South Korean society.

Perception of North Korean defectors is not limited to the emotional reaction or the psychological attitudes of the South Korean public. It is also connected to the topography of discourses related to North Korea and the unification issue, as well as the aims of policy. Some have started to argue that the integration of North Korean defectors into South Korean society is no longer an issue that should be discussed as being 'a national imperative', but rather from the view of multiculturalism. <sup>55</sup> From the ethno-nationalist perspective, North Koreans are part of a community of blood ties and their existence symbolizes the necessity of unification. They are distinct from other migrants as a part of the national community, and their social integration can be achieved by strengthening national identity. However, such nationalist discourse overlooks the circumstances that North Korean defectors actually face living in South Korean society, the cultural alienation and problems of social communication are no different from those faced by other

<sup>53]</sup> Kim Myeong-jun and Im Jong-seop, "The emergence of North Korean defectors in the media and changes in the flow of 'North Korean information' – From 'control' to 'competition'," Social Science Research Vol. 23 Issue 2 (2015), p. 59.

<sup>54]</sup> The major generalist channels have focused mainly on the everyday lives of women with programs like *Off to Meet You Now and South Korean Men and North Korean Women* to get ratings. On the one hand, some have praised such a development as resulting in a new, more positive and bright image of North Korean defectors. However, others have been critical of what they see as the sexual objectification and consumption of 'North Korean beauties'. See: Lee Seon-min, "How can North Korean women defectors speak?: a critical analysis of television talk show <Now, Going To Meet> (Channel A)," *Media, Gender, Culture* Vo. 29 Issue 2 (2014), pp. 75-115; Jang Youngeun and Park Jihoon, "Audience reading of North Korea and North Korean refugees on TV: a case study of <Now, Going To Meet>," *Speech and Communication* Vol. 27 (2015), pp. 225-254.

<sup>55]</sup> Yoon In-Jin, "National consciousness and multicultural consciousness of South Koreans toward North Korean migrants" *Overseas Koreans Research Issue* 30 (2013), pp. 7-40; Lee Sujong, "Multi-culturalism talks to Unification," *KDI Review of the North Korean Economy* October 2011 Issue, pp. 62-78; Chun Kyung Hyo, "Looking at North Korea between racial homogeneity and multi-culturalism: othering amidst fixed history," *Social Science Research* Vol. 23 Issue 1 (2015), pp. 274-299.

migrants or social minorities. In this regard, the multi-cultural approach, which recognizes cultural and lifestyle differences between North and South, seeks to handle the integration of North Koreans within the broader context of integrating a wide range of minorities into South Korean society. The nationalist approach, founded upon the myth of ethnic homogeneity, is focused on the necessity of such imaginary constructs, whilst multiculturalist discourse represents an attempt in the academy and on the part of civic organizations to reflect on (or criticize?) the narrow abstractions of nationalist approach through equality and cultural relativism. <sup>56</sup>

The South Korean perception and attitudes toward North Korean defectors will not only be impacted by their rising number and their growing presence in the media, but also changes in the South Korean society into which they are inducted. As polarization, and class and generational segmentation deepen, cultural conflicts and cleavages emerge out of new divisions in South Korean society. As the hopes for the future inherited from a period of high economic growth gradually shrank, individual lives increasingly have been saturated with social risks and anxieties, as well as by fears regarding ontological security. It has been argued that the stronger perception of social risk tend to extend negative attitudes toward minorities and out-groups.<sup>57</sup>

This chapter will analyze how North Korean defectors are perceived in South Korea using data from the 2016 Unification Perception Survey. First, we will look at attitudinal changes amongst the South Korean public toward North Korea, the prospects for unification, and the task of integrating North Korean defectors. In the second section, the degree of closeness that South Koreans feel to North Korean defectors will be compared and contrasted with other ethnic/ national groups, and attitudinal change will also be mapped through longitudinal analysis. In the third part, we will delve further into such attitudinal change, making use of the concept of social distance to better understand how attitudes have change over the last decade. In this regard, exposure to defectors, perception of North Korea and unification are major factors influencing the level of social distance felt by South Koreans from North Koreans. Part four looks at the relationship between changing receptivity to multi-cultural ideas and perception of North Korean defectors. Finally, part five ends by summarizing the results of the aforementioned empirical analyses, and discusses their potential implications.

<sup>56]</sup> See Cheon Gyeong-ho, p. 277.

<sup>57]</sup> Hwang Jung-Mee, "Perceived threats and South Korean's attitude toward North Korean defectors," *Journal of Asia-Pacific Studies* Vol. 23 Issue 2 (2016), pp. 311-346.

### Sense of closeness to North Korean defectors and perspectives on policy

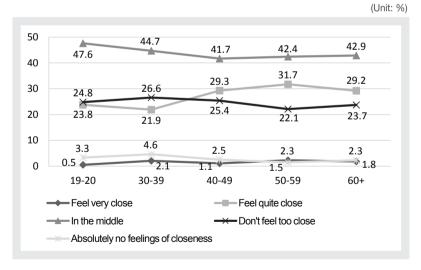
#### 1) Sense of closeness to North Korean defectors

How close respondents felt to North Korean defectors was surveyed using a 5-point scale. <sup>58</sup> Insofar as they are from North Korea, a country in a state of conflict with South Korea, North Korean defectors have commonly been considered to be exiles. However, as observed above, more and more North Koreans come to the South as migrants. Like migrants in and from other parts of the world, they come to South Korea in search of a better life. The rise in the number of defectors in the South combined with the increase of so-called "migrant defectors" will also have an impact on South Koreans attitude toward them.

Of all respondents, 29.0% positively responded saying that they felt close to North Korean defectors, whilst 27.3% gave the negative response, saying that they did not. The relative propositions of positive and negative responses were very similar. At the same time, 43.7% gave the neutral 'in the middle' response. Hence, four in ten respondents gave the noncommittal response of feelings neither close to nor distant from North Korean defectors. When respondents are divided by age, education and household income, significant differences become

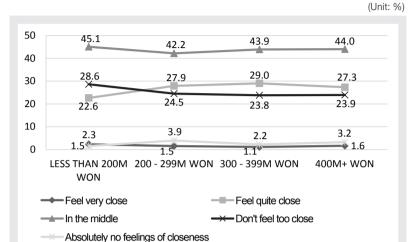
apparent. Feelings of closeness are low amongst the younger generation (20s and 30s), whilst they are relatively high amongst respondents in their 50s. Respondents in their 30s had a particularly high number of negative responses, with the highest number (4.6%) of respondents giving the most negative option 'do not feel at all close'. By education, those with a low level of education (middle school or less) had high reported levels of closeness to North Korean defectors, whilst high school graduates had the lowest reported levels of closeness. At the same time, those with a monthly income below 2 million won reported comparatively low levels of closeness to the North.

<Figure 2-7-1> Sense of closeness to North Korean defectors by age

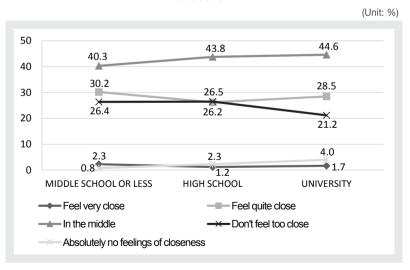


<sup>58]</sup> Until 2015 it was surveyed using a 4-point scale. In 2016, it was surveyed using a 5-point scale, whilst the question was also changed to include migrants from other parts of the world in order to enable us to draw comparisons.

<Figure 2-7-2> Sense of closeness to North Korean defectors by household income



<Figure 2-7-3> Sense of closeness to North Korean defectors by education



### 2) Feelings of closeness to North Korean defectors and migrants residing in South Korea: Mean comparisons

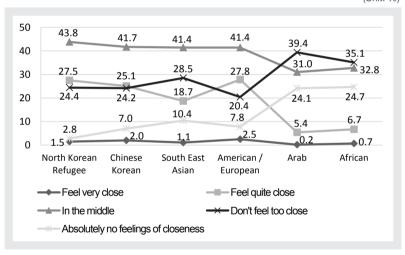
The 2016 survey asked respondents about their feelings of closeness to North Korean defectors and other migrant groups residing in the South. Given the status of North Koreans as both political exiles and migrants, it is certainly a highly meaningful comparison. In total, six groups – including North Korean defectors, Chinese Koreans, Europeans and Americans, Southeast Asians, Africans, and Arabs – were asked about, with Europeans and Americans (30.3%) were got the highest closeness score, followed by North Korean defectors(30.0%), Chinese Koreans (27.1%), Southeast Asians (19.8%), Africans (7.4%), and then Arabs (5.6%). The relatively high levels of closeness felt toward North Korean defectors and Chinese Koreans indicates a level of nationalist sentiment, whilst the preference for white Westerners and distance from Africans and Arabs also speaks to racist attitudes amongst South Koreans.

At the same time, the number of respondents who gave the negative 'do not feel close' response was slightly lower for North Korean defectors (27.2%) than for Americans and Europeans (28.2%). What's more, the number who gave the strongly negative 'do not feel at all close' was lower for North Korean defectors (2.8%) than for Americans and Europeans (7.8%). Hence, respondents do not feel as close to North Korean defectors as they do to people from developed

nations, but they also do not reject them either. By contrast, negative responses rise sharply for other groups, with 31.2% of respondents saying they 'do not feel close' to Chinese Koreans, with the numbers being higher still for Southeast Asians (38.9%), Africans (59.8%), and Arabs (63.5%). This seemingly reflects negative attitudes toward underdeveloped countries and the culture of the Islamic world.

<Figure 2-7-4> Feelings of closeness towards North Korean defectors and migrants residing in South Korea (2016)

(Unit: %)



In order to analyze these differences in feelings of closeness more deeply, an average score (composed of a five-point scale) was calculated and the gender, age and education of respondents was compared. By score, it is North Korean defectors (3.00) who were considered closest, followed by Americans and Europeans (2.97), Chinese Koreans (2.91),

Southeast Asians (2.72), Africans (2.24), and then Arabs (2.18). Whilst it is clear that North Korean defectors are considered closer, it is notable that other ethnic Koreans – i.e. Chinese Koreans – score lower than immigrants from the West.

While there is no significant difference in closeness scores by gender, statistically significant variation by age and education were observed. Differences by age and education for each immigrant group are shown in the Figures below. For Americans and Europeans, as well as Southeast Asians such differences are not large, and attitudes are approximately similar across age groups and by education levels. On the other hand, with North Korean defectors and Chinese Koreans, age differences are evident. The younger, the less the feelings of closeness, with those in their 50s demonstrating the strongest levels of closeness. At the same time, feelings of closeness to Africans and Arabs are more dependent on education, with high school graduates responding with lower levels compared to college (or higher) graduates and those who only graduated middle school.

These results can be summarized in two ways. First of all, respondents tend to feel closer to North Korean defectors – albeit only slightly compared to some other migrant groups. On a percentage basis, attitudes towards Americans and Europeans are quite positive, however, when scaled, feelings of closeness are higher towards North Korean defectors. The two groups exhibit similar levels of closeness in

the data, whilst they both feel closer to South Koreans than Chinese Koreans. Secondly, feels of closeness exhibit significant variation by age, with respondents in their 30s reporting the lowest levels of closeness and 20s report similar levels too. Aside from ethnic Koreans – North Korean defectors and Chinese Koreans – reported levels of closeness do not vary by age. In other words, with migrant groups considered to be ethnically Korean, respondents evince a different set of patterns by age and educational background.

<Table 2-7-1> Sense of closeness to immigrant groups (2016)

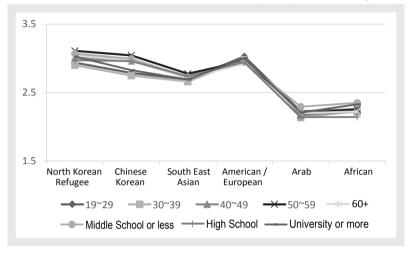
(Unit: 5 point scale average value)

Class	sification	North Korean Refugee	Chinese Korean	South East Asian	American- European	Arab	African
Gender	Male	2.99	2.91	2.70	2.99	2.18	2.25
Gender	Female	3.02	2.91	2.73	2.95	2.18	2.23
	19-29	2.94	2.79	2.69	3.03	2.23	2.26
	30-39	2.90	2.75	2.66	2.98	2.13	2.23
۸	40-49	3.01	2.96	2.74	2.95	2.17	2.22
Age	50-59	3.11	3.04	2.78	2.96	2.19	2.26
	60+	3.04	2.97	2.71	2.93	2.20	2.22
	F	2.464*	4.676**	0.551	0.332	0.352	0.097
Level of	Middle School or Less	3.07	2.99	2.73	2.96	2.29	2.35
Educa-	High School	2.97	2.96	2.74	2.94	2.14	2.14
tion	University or More	3.03	2.83	2.69	3.00	2.21	2.33
	F	0.947	3.291*	0.405	0.51	1.942	6.492**
	Total	3.00	2.91	2.72	2.97	2.18	2.24

<sup>\*:</sup> p\langle .05, \*\*: p\langle .01, \*\*\*: p\langle .001)

<Figure 2-7-5> Sense of closeness to immigrant groups by age and education (2016)





#### 3) Attitudes with respect to North Korean defector-related policy

As noted above, over 30,000 North Korean defectors have settled down in the South. Hence, in public concerns on policies supporting defectors have naturally increased. Opinions about how receptive South Korea should be to North Korean defectors are becoming more negative. In 2007, when the survey began, 52.0% of respondents said that 'all [North Korean defectors] who want to come should be accepted.' However, in 2016, this had declined to only 33.8% of respondents. Conversely, the number answering 'no more should be accepted' has risen slightly from 10.8% in 2007 to 14.8% in 2016. What's more, the majority (51.4%) of respondents say that they think North Koreans should be accepted 'selectively'.

Hence, where in 2007, the majority favored blanket acceptance of all defectors, now the majority favors conditional acceptance contingent on circumstances. But what circumstances? Respondents were not asked what kind of defectors they believe the South Korean state should accept, but such changes in response patterns are in themselves highly meaningful. Selective acceptance is frequently discussed in the area of immigration policy, usually associated with the receiving state screening arrivals to ensure that they conform with social standards and can adapt to the culture of hosting societies. In other words, this contains an assimilationist view of immigration. This can also be seen as a retreat from the view that North Koreans are either citizens of the Republic of Korea (as they are defined in the constitution), or 'refugees' who are subject to humanitarian considerations. Taken as a whole, such attitudinal changes seemingly reflect and interact with broader discourses on migration present in South Korean society.

Attitudes to public policies supporting North Korean defectors are also becoming more negative. From 2012 to 2015, views were split nearly down the middle on the issue of whether 'the government

should increase support to North Korean defectors'. But in 2016, those disagreeing with this statement (58.7%) substantially outnumbered those who agreed (40.3%).

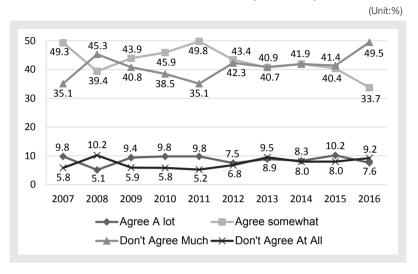
It seems that more South Koreans believe that if numbers of North Koreans rise it will become more difficult to find work, and that North Koreans must compete as equals at work. This is essentially the same as fears amongst South Koreans regarding immigration generally: more immigration will create more competition for jobs, and policies favoring or supporting immigrants and minorities should be avoided. Growing negative attitudes toward support for North Koreans bear a striking resemblance to the general belief that immigrants should be kept out of South Korea.

<Figure 2-7-6> Opinions regarding the acceptance of North Korean defectors (2007-2016)

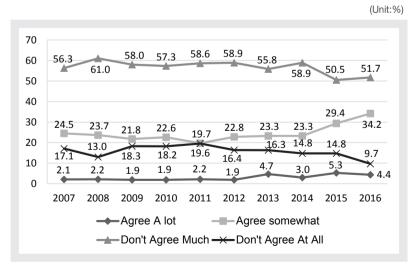
(Unit:%) 60 51.4 48.3 47.6 46.2 45.2 50 40 43.9 43.5 37.2 30 20 14.8 12.7 10.4 9.8 10.3 9.9 8.8 10 2007 2010 2011 2012 2013 2014 2015 Accommodate Selectively ----Cannot Accoodate Any More

<sup>59]</sup> The percentage of respondents who say they think that "North Korean defectors should compete on an equal basis within organizations" has also risen gradually (from 63.7% in 2007, to 67.7% in 2010, to 68.0% on 2014, and 73.0% in 2016). Arguably this indicates that this 'selective' acceptance partially means people who are competitive within South Korea organizations. This is similar to recent trends in immigration policy that emphasize the acceptance of competitive, able individuals who can potentially contribute to social development rather than become a social burden.

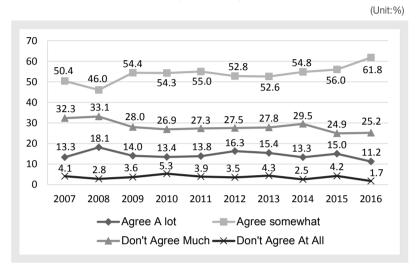
<Figure 2-7-7> Opinions toward "The government should give more aid to North Korean defectors" (2007-2016)



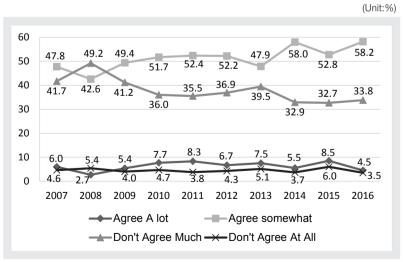
<Figure 2-7-8> Opinions toward "Gaining employment has become more difficult due to North Korean defectors" (2007-2016)



<Figure 2-7-9> Opinions toward "North Korean defectors should be subject to the same competition as everyone else in a workplace" (2007-2016)



<Figure 2-7-10> Opinions toward "North Korean defectors help resolve heterogeneity between South and North Korea" (2007-2016)



Meanwhile, the number of respondents who expect that North Korean defectors will help resolve differences between the two Koreas continues to rise. In 2007, 53.8% of respondents said so, by 2010 this had risen to 58.7%, in 2014 to 61.3%, whilst in 2016 it hit 62.7%. What do such seemingly contradictory trends mean?

These attitudes are probably connected to views of unification. Given that support policies are directly related to the redistribution of social resources affecting the interests of existing members of a society, they may become a source of more tension going forward. One could speculate that there is a connection between the perceived benefits (social or personal) of unification and attitudes towards policies that support North Koreans. Hence, there is a need to look at the trends between the two through a longitudinal analysis.

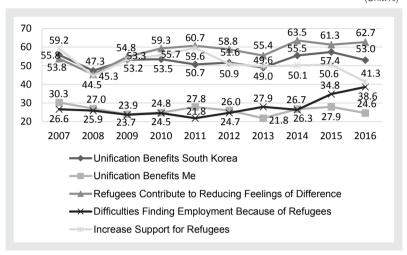
As is evident from <Figure 2-7-11>, unification is far more widely expected to be socially beneficial than personally. Such a gap in perceptions has been relatively uniform, and the number of respondents expecting benefits from unification, both socially and personally, fell in 2016. At the same time, negative attitudes toward support for defectors and fears that defectors will make the job situation in South Korea worse are on the rise. In other words, the expected benefits of unification are lessening in the minds of South Koreans, whilst they become more conscious of the potential burden or threat of rising defector numbers. On the other hand, the number of respondents

who say they expect defectors to help resolve differences between the two Koreas continues to rise. The response trend is similar to that of expected social benefits of unification. One can surmise that the cost of policies or the benefits of unification fall into the realm of rational calculation while the resolution of differences is considered a moral issue.

Such an analysis demonstrates the dual view of support policies for North Korean defectors among South Koreans, emphasizing perceived racial homogeneity, but at the same time fearing about the negative effects of rising immigration. It is clear that attitudes have become more negative with respect to receiving North Korean defectors, reflecting broader concerns that migrants could potentially have a negative impact on the lives of existing members of society. It appears that the belief that defectors should be selectively accepted has spread due to discourse pertaining to immigration policies that seek to select and accept migrants on the basis of their talents. However, the belief that defectors can help in the integration of the two Koreas into one national community after unification has also continued to strengthen. It is such that nationalistic discourses that stress national homogeneity and unification have also, at least in part, had an impact on the attitudes towards North Korean defectors.

<Figure 2-7-11> The benefits of unification and attitudes to North Korean defector-related policy (2007-2016)

(Unit:%)



The response rate of agreement: "Agree a lot" + "Agree somewhat"

## 3. Social distance from North Korean defectors and perception of unification and North Korea

#### 1) Social distance from North Korean defectors: Time-series analysis

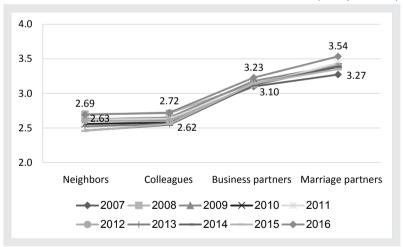
The concept of 'social distance' is the most widely used in sociology to analyze discrimination and prejudice towards out-groups with different national or racial backgrounds. The classic measure of social distance, the Bogardus Scale was used with modifications for the present survey. Respondents were asked whether they were willing to

accept North Korean defectors as marriage partners (family), partners in business, colleagues, neighbors or whether they would not – each forming a five-point scale. The higher the score, the further the sense of distance.

When the results from 2007 and 2016 are compared, it is clear that social distance with respect to North Koreans has grown. Of course, attitudinal change over the past nine years does not uniformly exhibit such a trend, but from 2014 it is clear that feelings toward North Korean defectors have cooled since 2014.

< Figure 2-7-12> Social distance toward North Korean defectors (2014-2016)

(Unit:5 point scale\*)

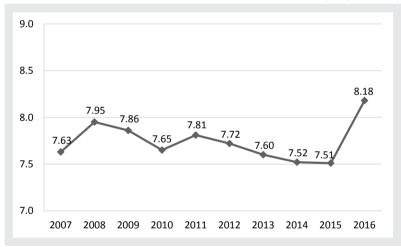


<sup>\*</sup> The higher the score, the further the sense of distance

The aggregate scores for each of the items (marriage partners [family], partners in business, colleagues, neighbors) were added together for more in-depth analysis. 60 There is a trend over the period of 2007 to 2016 (Figure 2-7-13) that from 2007 to 2011, there were rises and falls, whilst from 2011 to 2015 there were continued falls, but in 2016, the highest cumulative social distance score was recorded.

<Figure 2-7-13> Social distance with respect to North Korean defectors (cumulative score) time-series (2007-2016)





<sup>\* 0~16</sup> point, the higher the score, the further the sense of distance

So why have feelings of social distance toward North Koreans risen in 2016? It is difficult to explain the causes in a simple fashion, but there is a need to look at attitudinal changes across age groups for the analysis of the causes. As stated above, feelings of closeness toward North Koreans exhibit significant variation between age groups, and by extension, different generations have different perspectives on defectors as a group. Here generation should be distinguished from the concept of cohort. In accordance with Kim Byeong-jo's (2015)61 typology, respondents were divided into four groups by the year of their birth. Kim, in a manner slightly different to other South Korea-related generational analysis divides generations according to important events related to unification and inter-Korean relations in history. Specifically, generations are divided up by what related incidents they would have witnessed, namely: Inter-Korean Competition Generation (1941-60), Democratization Unification Generation (1961-70), Post-Cold War Unification Generation (1971-80), and Unification Preparation Generation (1981-96). See the table below for more details.

<sup>60] &#</sup>x27;Not at all reluctant' was recoded as 0, and 'highly reluctant' was recoded as 4, thus creating an aggregated scale of between 0 and 16 for respondents.

<sup>61]</sup> Kim Byeong Jo, "Differences and segmentation in unification perspectives between generations," Park Myung-kyu et al., *2015 Unification Perspective Survey* (Seoul: Seoul National University Institute for Unification and Peace Studies, 2015).

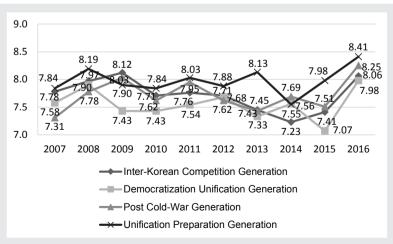
<Table 2-7-2> Unification, inter-Korean relations and generation divisions

Generation	Year of Birth	Current Age	Historical Experience of Unification and North Korean Relations as an Adolescent
Inter-Korean Competition Generation	1941-60	56+	Anti-communism state ideology, armed communist guerilla, 1.21 incident, 7.4 inter-Korean Communique, Revitalizing Reform's System, Vietnam War
Democratiza- tion Unification Generation	1961-70	45-55	Industrialization, Democratization, Seoul Olympics, Getting to Know North Korea
Post Cold-War Generation	1971-80	36-45	Collapse of Soviet Union, German Unification, Plan to Unify One Nation, Death of Kim Il-Sung, Arduous March, North Korean Refugees, Mt. Geumgang
Unification Preparation Generation	1996-81	20-35	Inter-Korean Summits, South-South Conflict, North Korea's Nuclear Devel- opment, Cheonan Incident, Attack on Yeongpyeongdo

<sup>\*</sup> Source: Kim Byeong Jo, 2016, Page 184. Age updated to reflect respondent's age as of 2016

<Figure 2-7-14> Social distance with respect to North Korean defectors (cumulative scores): change by generation (2007-2016)





Changes over time to perceived social distance (cumulative score) toward North Korean defectors when divided by generation indicate that there was no uniform trend between 2007 and 2014 with a certain range of variation over the period. Overall, the Democratization Unification Generation (1961-70) felt relatively close to North Korean defectors, whilst the Unification Preparation Generation (1981-96) exhibited more distance to North Korean defectors, but these numbers have also reversed in some years during the period.

However, in 2016, feelings of social distance rose amongst all generations, whilst the gap between the generations noticeably narrowed compared to 2015. The Democratization Unification Generation (1961-70), which had been comparatively been least inclined to express feelings of social distance toward North Koreans, expressed markedly higher levels of social distance, reporting levels comparable to the Inter-Korean Competition Generation (1941-60). Indeed, unlike prior years, increasing levels of social distance are reported across all generations. Feelings of social distance amongst the Post-Cold War Unification Generation (1971-80) and the Unification Preparation Generation (1981-96) were much higher. It appears that there is now growing convergence amongst the generations on the issue. This result must be considered in future discussions of policies related to the social integration of North Korean defectors.

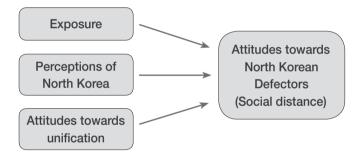
## 2) Mean comparison analysis: Social distance and exposure, perception of North Korea and unification

In understanding growing feelings of social distance, we must look separately at factors that are resulting in such differences. In existing research, the impact of 'exposure' on the perception of and feelings of distance has received attention.<sup>62</sup> The argument is that those who have been exposed to North Korean defectors and North Korean culture are more understanding of and feel less social distance toward North Korean defectors than those who have no such exposure.

Next, the 'North Korea' element may have an impact on people. South Koreans do not distinguish between North Koreans and North Korean defectors, and on TV shows or in films, see them as representing all the features of North Korean society. <sup>63</sup> This leads to an argument that we should first look at how perceptions of North Korea shapes perceptions of North Korean defectors before discussing how North Korean defectors behave and the roles they have in South Korean society.

A third factor that influences feelings of social distance toward North Korean defectors are linked to attitudes regarding unification. This is because a positive view of North Korean defectors entails an important role they will play in the unification process. One can suggest the hypothesis that interest in unification and belief that it is needed to occur soon may lead to either greater or lesser feelings of social distance toward North Korean defectors. Hence, in this section, mean comparisons of these three factors and whether they affect feelings of social distance are presented below (Figure 2-7-15).

<Figure 2-7-15> Feelings of social distance toward North Korean defectors – three factors



The exposure factor was measured through three items – had visited and gone on tours to North Korea, had met defectors, had exposure to North Korean culture – with differences in feelings of social distance, then their associations were statistically calculated. With all three items, the average for those who did not have exposure was higher than those who did, and the results were found statistically significant. Those who had met North Koreans had markedly lower cumulative scores on the

<sup>62]</sup> Lee Su Jung and Yang kye Min, "Difference of South Korean residents' attitudes toward North Korean immigrants depending on the contact level in local community: a case of Nonhyon-dong, Inchon," North Korean Studies Review Vol. 17 Issue 1 (2013), pp. 395-420.

<sup>63]</sup> Oh Yeong Suk, "Cinematic representation and imaginary space of the North Korean defectors," Film Research No. 51 (2012), pp. 185-212.

social distance scale. Exposure does have positive effects on feelings of distance. Such results accord with patterns in existing research.<sup>64</sup> The results are of course limited because only 171 respondents had met North Korean defectors, but the same patterns are repeated in both the 2015 and 2016 data.<sup>65</sup>

<Table 2-7-3> "Exposure" variables and feelings of social distance toward North Koreans (2016)

(Unit: Social Distance Aggregate Sum)

				00 0 ,
Item	Response	N	Average Score	Significance
Visit / Tour	Yes	25	8.1639	+ 022
North Korea	No	1176	8.1780	t= .022
Meet North Korean Refugees	Yes	171	7.2429	. / 0/0***
	No	1030	8.3324	t= 4.243***
Expore to North	Yes	260	8.1023	. /20
Korean Culture	No	941	8.1985	t= .439

Differences in perception of North Korea itself were also tied to meaningful differences in reported feelings of social distance toward North Koreans. Respondents who see North Korea as 'a country to help' or 'a partner' report comparatively lower levels of social distance. Conversely, those who say the North is a place to be 'cautious/wary

of' tend to have heightened feelings of social distance. Differences in social distance by the perceptions of North Korea were found larger than those across the exposure groups mentioned above.

<Table 2-7-4> Perception of North Korea and feelings of social distance toward North Korean defectors (2016)

(Unit: Social Distance Aggregate Sum)

Perception of North Korea	Average	N	Standard Deviation
State that we need to help / Recipient of Aid	7.6257	139	3.38278
State that to cooperate with / Partner	7.6408	525	3.12568
Competitor	8.5138	99	2.46813
A State we need to be weary of	9.1144	260	2.98999
Hostile power that threatens the peace	8.6382	178	3.05893
Total (F= 12.429***)	8.1777	1201	3.12778

At the same time, perception of unification also impacts attitudes toward North Korean defectors. Those who believe unification should happen as soon as possible also report lower levels of social distance, whilst those who want to maintain the status quo report comparatively high levels of social distance. In other words, the earlier one wants unification, the less social distance one feels from North Korean defectors.

<sup>64]</sup> Lee Su Jung and Yang Kye Min (2013).

<sup>65]</sup> Hwang Jung-Mee, "Multicultural era, perception of North Korean defectors and social integration," Park Myung-kyu et al., 2015 Unification Perspective Survey, (Seoul: Seoul National University Institute for Unification and Peace Studies, 2015), pp. 250-276.

<Table 2-7-5> Perception of unification and social distance from North Korean defectors (2016)

(Unit: Social Distance Aggregate Sum)

Perception of North Korean	Average	N	Standard Deviation
Need to achieve unification through any means possible	7.5441	157	3.56778
Wait for the right circumstances prior to unification	7.9236	650	2.97476
Status Quo is Best	9.0415	279	3.11014
Not interested in Unification	8.3894	115	2.96557
Total (F= 11.226***)	8.1777	1201	3.12778

The results of an ANOVA analysis of social distance toward North Koreans reveals that exposure factors, perception of North Korea, and perception of unification are all statistically significant factors. Perception of North Korea is where differences become most evident. It is also possible to argue that such a growing feeling of social distance detected in 2016 was also the result of changes in perceptions of North Korea and unification. The time-series and ANOVA analyses combined, deepening conflict over North Korea's nuclear tests, the closure of the Kaesong Industrial Zone (KIZ), the narrowing of policy options with the severing of channels of exchange between North and South, and growing negative attitudes toward the prospects of unification all arguably have had impacts on attitudes towards North Koreans.

## Receptiveness toward multiculturalism, perception of migrants and the social integration of North Korean defectors

As detailed above, perception of North Korean defectors and related policies are not only influenced by nationalist perspectives that emphasize ethnic homogeneity and the importance of unification, but also by multiculturalist perspectives. In this regard, the connection between perception of North Korean defectors and receptivity to multiculturalism has been the object of interest for many researchers. There are a wide range of indices that measure positive attitudinal change to growing migrant numbers and increasing cultural and racial diversity. This survey used two such items. The first was 'whatever the country [migrants come from], it is good for a variety of races, religions and cultures to coexist'. The number of respondents supportive of this proposition fell slightly in 2016 on 2015, and was the lowest over the last five surveys (3.48 in a 5-point scale).66 The second item, 'national cohesion will be harmed by accepting many nationalities as citizens' (recoded and reversed), shows little sign of variation over the last five years.

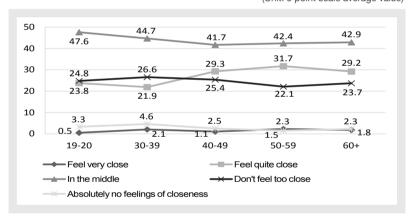
Since 2000, the number of migrants living in South Korea has

<sup>66]</sup> Statistically meaningful differences over the period of 2012-16 were observed in the average response for the cultural diversity coexistence item. (F=18.518\*\*\*)

steadily increased, and now exceeds 1.9 million.<sup>67</sup> But receptivity to cultural diversity does not rise uniformly with immigrant numbers, and in 2016, reported receptivity declined. We cannot conclude data point alone that receptivity to multiculturalism is declining, but such trends align with the loss of support for accepting North Korean defectors and growing feelings of social distance toward North Korean defectors discussed above.

<Figure 2-7-16> Changes in receptivity to multiculturalism over time

(Unit: 5 point scale average value)



There is a need to determine whether declining receptivity to multiculturalism is linked to perception of North Koreans and unification. As noted above, attitudes to defectors are influenced by attitudes towards unification and North Korea, but also linked to general attitudes towards migrants and cultural diversity. In this regard, an ANOVA analysis was done in order to determine whether there is a meaningful statistical variation in the multicultural receptivity scores of respondents (five-point scale, average) by levels of receptiveness toward North Koreans defectors and perceptions of North Korea.

<Table 2-7-6> Receptivity to multiculturalism and opinions on accepting North Korean defectors (2016)

(Unit: 5 point scale average value)

Opinion on Accommodating	Multi-cultural Receptiveness			
North Korean Refugees	Support for Cultural Diversity	Support for a multi- cultural state (re)		
Accommodate all North Korean Refugees	3.72	2.85		
Accommodate Selectively	3.57	2.73		
Cannot Accommodate Any More	3.41	2.78		
Difference Test (F)	40.326***	12.926***		

<Table 2-7-7> Receptivity to multiculturalism and opinions on unification (2016)

(Unit: 5 point scale average value)

	Multi-cultural Receptiveness				
Opinion on Unification	Support for Cultural Diversity	Support for a multi- cultural state (re)			
Need to achieve unification through any means possible	3.73	2.82			
Wait for the right circumstances prior to unification	3.66	2.80			

<sup>67]</sup> According to data published in the *Migration Foreigner Policy Statistical Monthly* by the Ministry of Justice, as of November 2016, there were 1,999,195 foreign residents in South Korea. (http://www.immigration.go.kr/doc\_html/attach/imm/f2016//20161223272626\_1\_1.hwp.files/Sections1.html).

	Multi-cultural Receptiveness				
Opinion on Unification	Support for Cultural Diversity	Support for a multi- cultural state (re)			
Status Quo is Best	3.50	2.73			
Not interested in Unification	3.35	2.72			
Difference Test (F)	30.931***	2.974*			

As can be seen in <Table 2-7-6> receptivity to North Korean defectors is connected to general receptivity to multiculturalism. Respondents who think that all North Korean defectors should be accepted have higher levels of receptivity to multiculturalism. What's more, those who want unification as soon as possible are more receptive to multiculturalism (Table 2-7-7). Those who accept a wide range of races and nationalities as potential citizens and respect cultural diversity are seemingly contraposed to those who see unification and ethnic homogeneity as important. Yet, survey data indicates that support for multiculturalism is connected to acceptance of defectors and support for unification.

## 5. Sub-conclusion

In era where there are 30,000 North Korean defectors living in South Korea, their social integration is having a complex impact on social discourse. Some believe that the North Korean issue is part of

the problem of unification, and is thus an issue that must be dealt with from the point of view of nationalism. At the same time, to resolve cultural differences and communication problems, there are those who argue that a multicultural or migrant integration approach is what is called for. Analysis of feelings of social closeness to and social distance from North Korean defectors, policy support for defectors, receptivity to multiculturalism and perceptions of North Korean defectors indicate that neither perspective alone fully encapsulates actual social attitudes. In perception of and attitudes toward defectors, migrant policy discourse and multiculturalist values have had an impact to some extent, with statistically significant results found in analysis. What is clear is that the North Korean defector issue can no longer be fully explained with reference to the national integration of the two Koreas. However, a multiculturalist approach also has limitations because perception of unification and perceived need to resolve differences between the two countries, as well as expectations of the potential role North Korean defectors can play in such processes impact attitudes towards North Korean defectors. The nationalist and multiculturalist approaches no longer represent a binary choice, given that national integration and integration of migrants overlap, requiring a new theoretical approach to the issue.

In the 2016 survey, social distance toward North Korean defectors had increased compared to before, and more respondents are reluctant to accept North Koreans into South Korean society. Such results

indicate wariness toward accepting increasing numbers of migrants and seemingly the influence of typical migration policy with its emphasis on assimilating to dominant values and norms in the host society. 'Selective acceptance' now seems to represent South Korean social attitudes toward North Korean defectors and migrants. Hence, migration policy discourse is exercising a significant and negative impact on attitudes regarding the acceptance of North Korean defectors. On the other hand, however, multicultural receptivity - i.e. acceptance of cultural diversity and difference – is also associated with receptivity toward North Korean defectors. In other words, it is to be expected that greater tolerance toward migrants in general will lead to greater tolerance of North Korean defectors, and should the impulse to exclude migrants spread further this will also have a similar impact on defectors. It is increasingly possible that attitudes towards defectors will at least partially become imbedded within migration discourse.

Whilst these results are truly fascinating, but it should be noted that attitudes towards North Korean defectors cannot be fully explained through reference to multicultural and anti-multicultural discourse alone. Indeed, in spite of growing social distance toward North Koreans and negative attitudes toward support for North Korean defectors, there are also growing hopes that North Koreans can help alleviate differences between North and South. Increasing immigrant numbers — including North Korean defectors — have led to fears

that this will a negative impact on the distribution of resources away from existing members of society. Nevertheless, there still exist high hopes with respect to the normative role in alleviating differences and fostering a shared sense of homogeneity. This issue is separated from concerns about migrant policy.

The social integration of North Koreans is an issue that overlaps with the national issue of creating a unified state and democratic values with respect to the integration of migrants and minorities, as well as social justice issues related to them. Empirical analysis of Unification Perception Survey data indicates that South Korean popular perspectives on the North Korean defector issue overlap the nationalist and multiculturalist perspectives. It is urgent that additional, cumulative empirical analyses of such phenomena be done, whilst a new theoretical understanding is also formulated. The issue of unification must be reevaluated in a more comprehensive manner in light of the integration of social minorities, institutionalization of related policies, and cultivation of inclusive and integrated democratic values. This is because the issues that surround North Korea policy, unification policy, and the social integration of North Korean defectors are related to the unique 'national' situation on the Korean peninsula, but at the same time, also associated with socially 'universal' democratic issues of cultural diversity and the acceptance and integration of national and ethnic minorities.



# Conclusion



## Conclusion

# 2016 South Korean People's Attitude and Perception of Unification

A decade of survey results on the South Korean people's perception of unification from 2007 to 2016 have confirmed that perception of the unification issue may drastically change depending on political circumstances. Even though the South Korean people's perception of unification seemed to be at times impacted by both domestic and international circumstances, it had also a certain direction. It was for such reasons that we took a look at how the South Korean's perception of unification has changed over the past 10 years which can be summed up as follows.

First, it appears that the South Korean public has felt a lessening need for unification with the passage of time. Overall, the response 'Unification is needed' has fluctuated above 50% every year. However, the number of people responding that 'Unification is not needed' has

slowly, but steadily increased each year. Therefore, it is safe to say that it appears that the South Korean people are slowly losing their desire for unification. The young generation has led this change throughout the past 10 years. As the perceived need for unification amongst those in their 20s and 30s has consistently declined, the gap with other generations appears to be widening. The young generation not only has a lower desire for unification than the middle-aged, but is more skeptical about unification than the young of ten years ago. This allows us to predict that such trends would continue into the future.

Next, it is worth looking at the reasons respondents have given for why unification is needed. Just 10 years ago, in 2007 and 2008, more than 50% of the respondents chose a nationalistic response as the reason for unification, namely "Because we [the Korean people] are the same nation". However, the number of people who choose this response has steadily decreased over time. The number dropped this year to under 40% (38.6%) for the first time since this survey began. Instead, the practical and rational response, 'Unification is needed to eliminate the threat of war between North and South Korea', has steadily increased. The division of North and South Korea has been an obstacle to the development of South Korean society less because of a high possibility of war than due to consequent political and economic problems such as the spread of security fears, the worsening international situation, and the increase of geopolitical threats. The pressing security concerns

between North and South Korea have become a strong justification for the state to politically demand the people to sacrifice democracy, and security issues have also divided people along ideological and social lines. The economic security threat has been negatively impacting the confidence of South Korea's economy and served as one of the driving forces behind a shrink in foreign investment and trade. For these reasons, the growing number of South Koreans wants unification as a means by which to eliminate such negative consequences of division, and unification has increasingly become a practical concern. Given this pragmatic view has been more pronounced among younger respondents, it is appears plausible that such pragmatism amongst the South Korean public will strengthen more going forward.

However, aside from this pragmatic perspective, the South Korean people have gradually become more negative on their view of the perceived benefits of unification. That is, just because they have come to approach unification in a more practical sense, does not mean that they have come to believe that unification will bring them substantial benefits. When questioned on whether unification would solve various problems in South Korean society, the respondents were generally more skeptical than optimistic. Very few people over the past 10 years responded that unification would solve various urgent problems in South Korean society, including wealth inequality, unemployment and crime, regional and ideological conflicts, etc. These results may

reflect the doubt that South Korean people have in regards to the actual benefits that unification would bring to South Korean society. Even when asked if unification would benefit South Korean society, only around 50% had replied "yes" a not dissimilar number to those who responded "no". When asked if unification would provide any personal benefits, the response was even more skeptical, as over the past 10 years only 20-30% responded that they would personally be beneficiaries. In other words, growing pragmatism toward the issue of unification amongst the South Korean people speaks to a passive attitude regarding the costs of division in the current circumstance, rather than to a positive view seeing unification as being beneficial.

Such skepticism is similarly shown in their attitudes towards North Korea policy. Indeed, over the last ten years the South Korean people have become more skeptical about the efficacy of North Korea policies including: aid to North Korea, socio-cultural exchanges, economic cooperation, and regular inter-Korean summits. The South Korean people's disappointment with policy appears to be reflected in the survey results as respondents feel North Korea policies have filed to bring changes into North Korea. Those policies have rather worsened inter-Korea relations, and frequently stopped without bearing fruit, only disappointing the South Korean people. Continued setbacks and failures to provide any solution to inter-Korean conflict have led the South Korean people to become more pessimistic about the prospect

of policy proving effective.

Another way in which attitudes have changed over the past decade is the attitude of South Koreans toward North Korean defectors. Since 2007, there has been growing doubt amongst South Koreans regarding the unconditional acceptance of defectors and the provision of government support. Arguably due to high unemployment rates and slowing economy, there are an increasing number of people who blame North Korean defectors for difficulties in finding employment and think that they should be given no special favor in workspace. In fact, up until the mid-2000s, when the North Korean defector population was still relatively low, most people were very accommodating. However, the perceived cost to South Korean society has increased due to a sharp rise in the number of defectors over the past 10 years when, on the top of that, inter-Korea relations deteriorated and the economy went bad. Therefore, overcoming such negativity and cultivating magnanimity towards North Korean defectors amongst the South Korean people will be an important issue in South Korean society going forward.

Lastly, a certain tendency in the South Korean people's perception of the international relations that surround the Korean peninsula is observable. There has been some variance every year, but overall, the South Korean people are feeling increasingly closer to the United States and gradually more wary of North Korea. Especially, the feeling of closeness with North Korea dropped in 2012 following Kim Jong-

un coming to power. The reign of terror and provocations led by the young North Korean leader contributed to deepening negatives toward North Korea. It also appears that the conservative governments' pro-American diplomacy over the past 10 years has contributed to the increase in pro-American sentiments. On the other hand, sentiments towards China have been found volatile in the survey results showing the perception of the South Korean people toward China are not fixed. Yet, the South Korean people seem to increasingly feel amicable to China, at least to some degree, as more respondents have come to see China a "Partner" than as a "Competitor" or as a country to be "wary of" in recent times. In conjunction with the results of another survey question that the perceived responsibility of China in regards to the deterioration of inter-Korea relations is gradually increasing, it can be inferred that South Korea needs to change their strategy for foreign affairs and security toward the direction that does not emphasize the role of the United States alone, but also includes cooperation with China.

While certain trends have been noticeable in the perception of unification amongst South Korean people over the past 10 years, the results did move in the same direction. Some deviations from the trends of the previous years have been observed this year or during the recent two or three years. First, less people view North Korea as a hostile power and less fear of armed provocations. While, as mentioned

above, negative attitudes toward North Korea have increase in general, such negativity has been mitigated in this year after culminating in the period of 2012-2013 with the succession of the Kim Jong-un. This became particularly apparent in the questions relating the South Korean people's thoughts on the possibility of North Korean armed provocations, and how much responsibility North Korea bears for the deterioration of inter-Korean relations.

These results seem surprising given the fact that North Korea carried out the fourth nuclear test and missile launches in 2016. But they may indicate a growing disinterest among South Koreans in repeated threats from North Korea and a continued stalemate situation. Additionally, a number of domestic and international issues have resulted from this nuclear test that actually garnered more popular attention, than the test itself. In other words, North Korea's continued provocative actions have ceased to merely be South Korea's concern and have become a problem for the entire international community, which seems to have helped in the reduction of fear with respect to national security. Moreover, as North Korean provocations have become bound-up with the THAAD deployment on the Korean peninsula, splits in domestic public opinion and the relationship with China have become more salient issues. It can thus be argued that the fall in the perceived North Korea threat reflects such special domestic and international circumstances.

This year's survey results indicate the lowest satisfaction levels with the government's North Korea policy under the Park Geun-Hye administration. In the beginning, there were high expectations for Park to improve relations with North Korea. This was reflected in previous North Korea policy satisfaction responses. However, the approval has consistently dropped over the last 3 years due to deteriorating inter-Korean relations. What's more, approval for the government's policies has dropped to be under 50% for the first time during the Park Geun-Hye administration.

Moreover, the North Korean defectors' social distance has increased to a significant degree in this year's survey compared to prior years. In other words, responses indicated a higher degree of reluctance to see a North Korean defector as a neighbor, colleague, business partner, or as a potential spouse when compared to previous years. These results can be considered unusual in light of the consistent decrease in social distance for North Korean defectors as late as the previous year. However, such changes in perception were not only observed in the younger generation, but have been detected in the older generation as well. This seems to in indicate generally worsening views of North Korean defectors. This increasing negativity can be seen as a reflection of the deteriorating inter-Korean relations. But on another note, as South Korea's socio-economic conditions worsen, people become more intolerant of minorities. Such an atmosphere appears to have

impacted the attitudes of South Koreans towards North Korean defectors.

Lastly, a notable change this year relates to deepening divisions emerging between social groups regarding attitudes to unification. Of course, over the last decade gender, the role of residence, age, class, ideology and partisanship in differences in perception have been continually observed and noted. Not limited to the perception of unification, as a society becomes more diverse both politically and economically, perceptions naturally diverge along social cleavages. This year however, the divide was more extreme among more various social groups; there was a clear difference of perception with regard to desirability of unification, perception and confidence in North Korea, evaluations of North Korea policy, perception of international politics, and the way North Korean defectors are perceived. These differences have become more evident in recent two or three years when compared to the cross-sectional convergence of opinion on matters related to unification due to security concerns in the early days of the Kim Jongun regime.

It should be noted that, among the variables, partisan tendencies played a significant role in forming attitudes towards unification and North Korea policy. In the analysis of each political party's support base when controlling for other social variables, partisan influence is found significantly stronger than in previous years. Such an increasing

impact of partisanship stands in stark contrast to a decrease in the influence of left-right ideological position over the citizens' attitudes. In 2016, thus, it can be argued that the South Korean people's perception of unification appears to be influenced more by the party one supports than by one's ideological stand. These results indicate that the divisions over how unification is seen may not be a positive phenomenon. That said, differing perceptions and attitudes may be understood as arising out of social segmentation, i.e. the emergence of different social groups, and thus may be considered a natural social phenomenon. If bias and cleavages lead to polarization, however, this will inhibit the formation of a popular consensus, and thus make it difficult to formulate effective policy. It remains to be seen whether this deepening public divide is merely temporary, or if this is part of ongoing social polarization.

In conclusion, the South Korean people's perception of unification has changed in various ways over the past decade. Some changes have shown a trend during the period while some were exceptional departed from the trend. In the 2016 survey some of the trends that were detected include: less desire for and less perceived effectiveness of unification, growing pragmatism around the unification issue, increasing pessimism regarding North Korea policy and lessening support for helping North Korean defectors, and an increase in perceived closeness with the United States. Additionally, a decrease in

perceived North Korean threat, drop in satisfaction of North Korea policy, increase in the social distance with North Korean defectors, and a growing divide perceptions along group lines, with a notable increase in partisanship. We anticipate a lot of political change in 2017 on the domestic and international front, with the upcoming South Korea's 19th Presidential election and Donald Trump's becoming US president, not to mention the stress that Brexit will put Europe under. We will have to keep watching how these challenges on the domestic front and overseas will affect, change, or leave unaffected perceptions of the unification issue and a myriad of other related issues in South Korean society going forward.



# Appendix



2016 Unification Perception Survey

Appendix

## 1. Basic design of the survey

## 1) Sample Design

	Content
1) Survey Population	South Korean Men and women aged 19-74
2) Sample Size	1,200 (Valid Sample)
3) Sampling Method	Multi-Stage Stratified Systematic Sampling
4) Sampling error (*)	± 2.8% (95% Confidence Interval)

Refer to [Appendix. Additional Materials about Sampling Error]

## ⟨Sample Quota⟩

Dawien	Candan			Age			Cub total	Takal
Region	Gender	19-29	30	40	50	60-74	Sub-total	Total
	Male	19	21	22	20	17	99	400
Seoul	Female	18	21	21	21	19	100	199
	Male	7	8	9	9	8	41	
Busan	Female	6	7	9	10	9	41	82
	Male	6	6	7	7	5	31	//0
Daegu	Female	5	6	8	7	6	32	63
La elección	Male	7	7	8	8	5	35	70
Incheon	Female	6	7	8	8	6	35	70
0	Male	4	5	5	5	3	22	
Gwangju	Female	4	4	5	5	4	22	44
Davissa	Male	5	5	5	5	4	24	/7
Daejeon	Female	4	5	5	5	4	23	47
111	Male	4	4	5	5	3	21	21 19 40
Ulsan	Female	3	4	5	4	3	19	
	Male	22	25	29	25	17	118	232
Gyeonggi	Female	20	24	28	24	18	114	
0	Male	4	4	5	6	5	24	46
Gangwon	Female	3	4	5	5	5	22	
North	Male	4	5	5	5	5	24	//
Chungcheong	Female	3	4	5	5	5	22	46
South	Male	5	6	7	6	6	30	
Chungcheong	Female	4	6	6	6	6	28	58
	Male	4	5	6	6	5	26	
North Jeolla	Female	4	4	5	6	6	25	51
0 11 1 11	Male	4	4	6	6	6	26	
South Jeolla	Female	4	4	5	6	6	25	51
North	Male	5	6	7	8	7	33	
Gyeongsang	Female	5	5	7	7	8	32	65
South	Male	7	8	9	9	7	40	
Gyeongsang	Female	5	7	9	8	7	36	76
	Male	2	3	4	3	3	15	
Jeju		2	3	4	3	3	15	30
Total		205	237	274	263	221	1,200	1,200

<sup>1)</sup> The stratification variable was set according to region (Sejong included in South Chungcheong), gender, age (five groups)

## 2) Fieldwork Design

Process

#### **Due Diligence**

Supervisor Training Interviewers are trained before survey work begins, with supervisors being trained before interviewer training begins.

-

Selection of interviewers

Appropriate interviewers are selected from amongst Gallop Korea's specialist interview personnel.

-

Training of interviewers

A two hour orientation session about survey methods and content also includes two practice interviews to familiarize interviewers with survey methods and content, ensure problems are found before survey work begins and thus minimize non-sampling error, and foster standardization. Training also includes a discussion of range of potential contingencies that can arise during survey work.

-

Control of interviewers

The supervising researcher and supervisor check submitted survey questionnaires in front of interviewers, taking a realtime approach to training interviewers in quality control in order to minimize interviewer error.

#

Verification Survey 30% of surveys are subject to randomized checks, inspectors from the institute call respondents to check whether any responses have been falsified or are inaccurate, where falsifications are found, all survey work done by the interviewer are invalidated and survey work redone.

## 3) Survey Method and Survey Period

	Content
1) Survey Method	Face-to-Face Interview by Specialist Interviewer
2) Collection Method	Structured Questionnaire
3) Survey Period	1st July 2016-22nd July 2016

<sup>2)</sup> Proportional allocation was applied after the sample was grouped into 20 quotas in accordance with to the characteristics of respondents from each region

2016 Unification Perception Survey

## 2. Data Processing

## 1) Data Processing

Raw Data went through Editing, Coding, Punching and was compiled electronically using SPSS(Statistical Package for the Social Sciences).



## 2) Weight

Analysis was performed on survey results once weights were applied to survey in order to ensure that the distribution by city/province (16 total), gender, and age (five groups) reflects that of the actual survey population (June 2016 standard, from Residency Registration statistics provided by Ministry of Public Administration and Security).

## ⟨Calculation of weighting⟩

- i : city/province (i = 1(Seoul), 2(Busan), ..., 16(Jeju))
- j : gender (j = 1(male), 2(female))
- k : age group (k = 1(19~29), 2(30s), ..., 5(60~74))
- Nijk: i city/province, j gender, k age group in the survey population
- nijk : i city/province, j gender, k age group within the sample
- n : number of respondents
- N : total survey population
- Wijk : i city/province, j gender, k age group weights
- Final stratified weight Wijk is calculated as follows

$$W_{ijk} = \frac{N_{ijk}}{n_{ijk}} \times \frac{n}{N}$$

## 3. The categorization of respondent

구분		Survey	Sample	Weighted	Weighted Sample	
		Cases (#)	%	Cases (#)	%	
Total		1200	100.0	1200	100.0	
0 1	Male	609	50.8	607	50.6	
Gender	Women	591	49.3	593	49.4	
	19 ~ 29	205	17.1	209	17.4	
	30s	237	19.8	237	19.7	
Age Groups	40s	274	22.8	275	22.9	
	50s	263	21.9	261	21.8	
	Over 60	221	18.4	218	18.2	
	Middle School or less	136	11.3	129	10.8	
	High School	585	48.8	599	49.9	
Education	College or above	477	39.8	470	39.2	
	Don't know/no response	2	0.2	2	0.1	
	Primary	25	2.1	20	1.7	
	Self-employed	254	21.2	260	21.7	
	Blue Collar	339	28.3	341	28.4	
Occupation	White Collar	230	19.2	230	19.2	
	Homemaker	222	18.5	222	18.5	
	Student/Jobless	130	10.8	127	10.6	
	<2 million	147	12.3	134	11.2	
Household	2-2.9 million	209	17.4	203	17.0	
Income (KRW)	3-3.99 million	356	29.7	362	30.1	
	Over 4 million	487	40.6	500	41.7	
	Don't know/no response	1	0.1	1	0.1	
	Capital Region	501	41.8	602	50.2	
	Central Region	151	12.6	123	10.2	
	Honam	146	12.2	117	9.8	
Region	Yeongnam	326	27.2	309	25.7	
	Gangwon	46	3.8	35	3.0	
	Jeju	30	2.5	14	1.2	
	Large City	545	45.4	550	45.8	
Size of Area	Small City/Town	512	42.7	521	43.4	
	Village	143	11.9	130	10.8	
	Progressive	523	43.6	522	43.5	
Ideology	Centrist	118	9.8	116	9.7	
	Conservative	559	46.6	561	46.8	
	Buddhist	257	21.4	245	20.4	
	Protestant	237	19.8	238	19.8	
Religion	Catholic	70	5.8	72	6.0	
	None	617	51.4	625	52.1	
	Don't know/no response	19	1.6	21	1.8	

**Appendix** 2016 Unification Perception Survey

# Questionnaire

SNUIRB No. E1606/002-002



208 SAJIK-DONG CHONGRO-KU SEOUL, KOREA. 110-054 TEL[02] 3702-2100 / FAX [02]3702-2121 / E-mail info @gallup.co.kr / internetwww.gallup.co.kr GALLUP KOREA affiliated with GALLUP INTERNATIONAL

Gallup2016-166-014

## 2016 Unification Perception Survey

Dear sir/madam.

This survey is run by the Institute for Peace and Unification Studies at Seoul National University, and aims to understand the South Korean people's perception of unification. This survey will be carried out in July, and about 1,200 people over the age of 19 will be surveyed. Participating in this survey will last roughly 20 minutes and you will be compensated for your time.

The information that you provide through this survey will help us in our understanding of the South Korean people's perception of unification and in the enactment of North Korea policy. You may stop this survey at any time, and you will not be penalized in the event of doing so. If at any point of participating in this survey you feel any physical or mental discomfort you may stop responding to this survey.

Jung Geun-shik from Seoul National University's Sociology Department is in charge of personal information for this research. The data from this research will be shared with KOSSDA. We will do our best to ensure that all personal information including your name and other sensitive information are not revealed when the results of this survey are released.

Please mark your agreement in the appropriate box below if you have read and understood the above terms and agree to participate in the survey.

You may withdraw from participating in this survey at any time and this decision will not penalize you at any time.

This questionnaire will be destroyed after being processed. Thank you for taking the time out of your busy schedule to complete this survey.

Seoul National University Institute for Peace and Unification Studies Jung Geun-shik

■ I agree ✓ (If you agree that your personal information(excluding distinguishing information) that is included within this research document can be shared with the KOSSDA, please check the box available.)

Research Institution:

Director of the institute: Jung Geun-sik 2: 02-880-4052

July 2016

Address: Seoul, Jongno-gu, Sajik-dong 208 Gallup Korea Research Institute Chairman, Park Mu-ik

Manager, Jang Eun-hye (2 02-3702-2119) Due Diligence Manager, Jeong Seul-Gi (**2** 02-3702-2689)

Region 1. Seoul 2. Busan 3. Daegu 4. Incheon 5. Gwangju 6. Daejeon 7. Ulsan 8. Gyeonggi 9. Gangwon 10. Chungbuk 11. Chungnam 12. Jeonbuk 13. Jeonnam 14. Gyeongbuk 15. Gyeongnam 16. Jeju ■ Size of region 1. Large city 2. Small city/townv 3. Village (Eul/Myeon) ■ Gender 1. Male 2. Female SQ1) May we ask your age as of this year? [If you are under the age of 19, or older than the age of 75, please stop here.]

## We will now ask about your perception of unification

## Q 1) How necessary (or not necessary) do you think unification is? Please choose one of the options below:

- 1. Very necessary 2. Somewhat necessary
- 3. Neutral 4. Somewhat unnecessary
- 5. Completely unnecessary

## Q 2) (See Note Card 1) Which of the following most closely matches your thoughts on Korean unification?

- 1. It is better to unify as soon as possible, no matter the cost.
- 2. It is important to wait for the right conditions instead of rushing unification
- 3. Preserving the status quo is the best option
- 4. I am not interested in unification.

## Q 3) When do you think unification will become possible?

1. Within 5 years

2. Within 10 years

3. Within 20 years

4. Within 30 years

- 5. After 30 years or more
- 6. Unification is not possible

## Q 4) How much do you think the following factors help (or do not help) the achievement of unification?

	Very helpful	Quite helpful	Not very helpful	Not helpful at all
(A) humanitarian aid in the form of rice, fertilizer, and medical supplies	1	2	3	4
(B) academic, artistic, athletic and religious cultural inter-Korea exchange	1	2	3	4

(C) Inter-Korean economic cooperation including tourism to Kumgang Mountain and the Kaesong Complex	1	2	3	4
(D)Regular inter-Korea talks	1	2	3	4
(E)North Korea sanctions and pressure	1	2	3	4

# Q 5) How urgent (or not urgent) do you consider the following factors regarding the achievement of unification? Please choose one of the options below:

	Very urgent	Quite urgent	Not very urgent	Not urgent
(A) Inter-Korea summits	1	2	3	4
(b) Opening of North Korea and reform	1	2	3	4
(C) Relaxing of military tensions	1	2	3	4
(D) Withdrawal of US Troops	1	2	3	4
(E) Solving the Separated families, POWs problem	1	2	3	4
(F) Improvement of North Korea's human rights	1	2	3	4

#### Q 6) (See Note Card 2)

Which of the following do you think is the most important reasons for why Korean unification should occur?

- 1. Because we are the same nation.
- 2. Because separated families need to be reunited.
- 3. To eliminate the threat of war between North and South Korea
- 4. So North Korean people can live better lives
- 5. So South Korea can become a more advanced country
- 6. Other (

## The following questions are regarding expected post-unification changes

## Q 7) How beneficial (or non-beneficial) do you think unification will be for South Korea?

- 1. Very beneficial
- 2. Somewhat beneficial
- 3. Not very beneficial
- 4. Not beneficial at all

## Q 8) How beneficial (or non-beneficial) do you think unification will be for yourself?

- 1. Very beneficial
- 2. Somewhat beneficial
- 3. Not very beneficial
- 4. Not beneficial at all
- Q 9) If unification were to occur, how much of an improvement (or deterioration) do you think will occur on the following societal problems compared to before unification? Please choose one of the options below:

	Large improve- ment	Slight improve- ment	No difference		Massively worsened
(A) Gap between the rich and poor	1	2	3	4	5
(B) Real Estate Speculation	1	2	3	4	5
(C) Unem- ployment	1	2	3	4	5
(D) Crime	1	2	3	4	5
(E) Regional Conflict	1	2	3	4	5
(F) Ideologi- cal Conflict	1	2	3	4	5

# Q 10) (See Note Card 3) Which of the following characterizes the relationship between unification and South Korea's democracy best to you?

- 1. South Korea will achieve complete democracy only after unification.
- 2. If possible, South Korea must become a complete democracy before unification
- 3. Unification and democracy have no correlation

## Q 11) (See Note Card 4) Which of the following characterizes the

relationship between unification and North Korea best to you?

- 1. South Korea will achieve complete democracy only after unification.
- 2. If possible, South Korea must become a complete democracy before unification
- 3. Unification and democracy have no correlation

## Q 12) (See Note Card 5) What political system do you think a unified Korea should have?

- 1. Democracy
- 2. Socialism
- 3. Combination of democracy and socialism
- 4. Does not matter as long as unification occurs

Appendix 2016 Unification Perception Survey

#### The following questions are regarding your thoughts on North Korea

### Q 13) (See Note Card 6) Which of the following best describes your perception of North Korea?

- 1. North Korea needs our help
- 2. North Korea should cooperate and join forces with us
- 3. North Korea is a friendly competitor
- 4. We should be wary of North Korea
- 5. North Korea is an enemy that threatens our security
- Q 14) Do you think it is possible to hold summits and negotiate with the North Korean regime on the subject of unification? Please choose one of the options below:

1. Very possible 2. Somewhat possible 3. Not very possible 4. Not possible at all

Q 15) How much do you think the North Korean regime desires (or not desires) unification? Please choose one of the options below:

- 1. Strongly desires
- 2. Somewhat desires
- 3 Does not desire a lot
- 4. Does not desire at all
- Q 16) How strongly do you agree (or disagree) with the following statement: "The current North Korean regime will stabilize in the future." Please choose one of the options below:

1. Strongly agree

2. Somewhat agree

3. Neither

5. Strongly disagree

- 4. Somewhat disagree

- Q 17) How would you estimate the degree of change happening in North Korea in the past few years? Please choose one of the options below:
- 1. Great deal of change
- 2. Some change
- 3. Not much change
- 4. Very little change

Q 18) How likely (or unlikely) do you consider an armed provocation by North Korea in the future to be? Please choose one of the options below:

1. Very likely

2. Somewhat likely

3. Not very likely

4. Not likely at all

### Q 19) How much do you know about the following topics regarding North Korea?

	A great deal	A little	I have heard of it	I do not know
(A) North Korea's "Military First" Policy	1	2	3	4
(B) Juche Idea	1	2	3	4
(C) Chollima Movement	1	2	3	4
(D) Arduous March	1	2	3	4
(E) Market Places in North Korea	1	2	3	4
(F) Moranbong band	1	2	3	4

### Q 20) Have you had any of the following experiences regarding North Korea?

	Yes	No
(A) Visiting / Touring North Korea	1	2
(B) Meeting with a North Korean refugee	1	2

(C) Watching a North Korean broadcast, film or reading a North Korean novel	1	2
(D) Involvement with a North Korean organization	1	2

### Q 21) In your opinion, how large is the difference between North and South Korea in the following cases?

	A great deal	Some what	No large differ- ence	No differ- ence at all
(A) Election procedure	1	2	3	4
(B) Social Welfare	1	2	3	4
(C) Use of language	1	2	3	4
(D) Customs	1	2	3	4
(E) Importance of family	1	2	3	4

## Q 22) How threatened (or not threatened) do you feel about North Korea's possession of nuclear weapons?

- 1. Very threatened
- 2. Somewhat threatened
- 3. Not particularly threatened
- 4. Not threatened at all
- Q 23) How strongly do you agree (or disagree) with the following statement?: "North Korea will not give up their nuclear weapons."
- 1. Strongly agree
- 2. Somewhat agree
- 3. Somewhat disagree
- 4. Strongly disagree
- 5. I don't know

## The following questions will be regarding aid towards North Korea and North Korea policy

## Q 24) (See Note Card 7)

Which of the following aspects do you think should be made as a top priority amongst desirable policies towards North Korea?

- 1. Inter-Korea cooperative exchange and aid to North Korea
- 2. North Korea's reform and opening and expansion of human rights
- 3. Active unification policy and preparation of resources for unification
- 4. International cooperation to denuclearize North Korea
- 5. Conclusion of a peace accord

### Q 25) How much do you think that aid to North Korea helps the everyday lives of North Koreans?

1. Very helpful 3. Not very helpful 2. Somewhat helpful 4. Not helpful at all

Q 26) How helpful do you consider inter-Korea economic collaboration to opening up North Korea and reform?

1. Very helpful 3. Not very helpful 2. Somewhat helpful 4. Not helpful at all

Q 27) How satisfied do you feel about the current government's North Korea policy?

- 1. Very satisfactory
- 2. Somewhat satisfactory
- 3. Somewhat unsatisfactory
- 4. Very unsatisfactory

Q 28) How strongly do you agree with the following statement?: "Contracts and agreements between the North and South governments should be maintained regardless of a change in administrations."

- 1. Strongly agree
- 2. Somewhat agree
- 3. Somewhat disagree
- 4. Strongly disagree
- 5. I don't know

## Q 29) How strongly do you agree (or disagree) with the following opinions?

	Strongly agree	Some what agree	Neutral	Some what dis- agree	Strongly dis- agree
(A) The Kaesong Complex needs to be reopened	1	2	3	4	5
(B) Kumgang Mountain tour- ism needs to be resumed	1	2	3	4	5
(C) We should not coopera- tion with North Korea before the North Korean nuclear problem is solved.	1	2	3	4	5
(D) The govern- ment should prohibit the distribution of leaflets in North Korea.	1	2	3	4	5
(E) The govern- ment should continuously raise the human rights issue in North Korea	1	2	3	4	5
(F) South Korea should also have its own nuclear weapons	1	2	3	4	5

## Q 30) How responsible do you consider each of the following countries in the recent deterioration of inter-Korea relations?

	Very respon- sible	Some what respon- sible	Middle	Not very respon- sible	Not respon- sible at all
(A) North Korea	1	2	3	4	5
(B) South Korea	1	2	3	4	5
(C) The United States	1	2	3	4	5
(D) China	1	2	3	4	5
(E) Japan	1	2	3	4	5

The following questions are to find out your opinion on North Korean defectors

## Q 31) How close or distant do you feel to migrants living in South Korea?

	Very close	Some what close	Neu- tral	Some what dis- tant	Very dis- tant
(A) North Korean defector	1	2	3	4	5
(B) Chinese Korean	1	2	3	4	5
(C) South East Asian	1	2	3	4	5
(D) United States- / European	1	2	3	4	5
(E) Arab	1	2	3	4	5
(F) African	1	2	3	4	5

Q 32) How do you feel about being in the following relationships with a North Korean defector?

	Very averse	Some what averse	Neutral	Not very averse	Not averse at all
(A) Neighbors	1	2	3	4	5
(B) Work colleague	1	2	3	4	5
(C) Business partner	1	2	3	4	5
(D) Spouse	1	2	3	4	5

## Q 33) (See Note Card 8)

What do you think should be done with North Korean defectors who wish to enter South Korea?

- 1. We must accept all who wish to enter
- 2. We must selectively accept those who wish to enter
- 3. We should not accept any more

## Q 34) How strongly do you agree (or disagree) to the following opinions about North Korean defectors?

	Strongly agree	Some what agree	Some what dis- agree	Strongly dis- agree
(A) North Korean defectors help re- solve heterogeneity between South and North Korea	1	2	3	4
(B) The government should give more aid to North Korean defectors	1	2	3	4
(C) Gaining employ- ment has become more difficult due to North Korean defectors	1	2	3	4
(D) North Korean defectors should be subject to the same competition as everyone else in a workplace	1	2	3	4

The following questions are regarding your opinion of Neighboring Countries

#### Q 35) (See Note Card 9)

Which of the following countries do you feel the closest to? (Select only one)

- 1. USA
- 2. Japan
- 3. North Korea
- 4. China
- 5. Russia

#### Q 36) (See Note Card 9)

Which of the following countries do you consider the greatest threat to peace on the Korean peninsula?

- 1. USA
- 2. Japan
- 3. North Korea5. Russia
- 4. China
- Q 37) If the United States and North Korea

were to face each other in the World Cup, which team would you cheer for?

- 1. North Korea
- 2. United States
- 3. Both teams 5. Other (
- 4. Neither team
- Q 38) Which of the following best describes your perception of the following countries?

	Partner	Com- petitor	Country to be cautious of	Hostile power
(A) United States	1	2	3	4
(B) China	1	2	3	4
(C) Japan	1	2	3	4
(D) Russia	1	2	3	4

## Q 39) (See Note Card 10) If war broke out on the Korean peninsula, how do you expect the following four neighboring countries to react?

	Will support South Korea	Will support North Korea	Will look after their own interests	Will remain neutral
(A) United States	1	2	3	4
(B) China	1	2	3	4
(C) Japan	1	2	3	4
(D) Russia	1	2	3	4

## Q 40) How strongly do you think the following countries desire unification on the Korean peninsula?

	Strongly desire	Some- what desire	Doesn't strongly desire	Does not desire at all
(A) United States	1	2	3	4
(B) China	1	2	3	4
(C) Japan	1	2	3	4
(D) Russia	1	2	3	4

### Q 41) How necessary (or not necessary) do you consider neighboring countries' cooperation in order to achieve unification?

	Very neces- sary	Some- what neces- sary	Not very neces- sary	Not nec- essary at all
(A) United States	1	2	3	4
(B) China	1	2	3	4
(C) Japan	1	2	3	4
(D) Russia	1	2	3	4

Q 42) In order to achieve unification on the Korean peninsula, is 'inter-Korea', 'ROK-US', or 'Sino-ROK' cooperation most important?

- 1. Inter-Korea cooperation
- 2. ROK-US cooperation
- 3. Sino-ROK cooperation
- 4. All are equally important

The following questions are regarding to changes in South Korean society after liberation

### Q 43) How positively or negatively do you consider the influence of the following events on Korean society?

	Very posi- tive	Gener- ally posi- tive	Gener- ally nega- tive	Very nega- tive	Don't know
(A) April 19th Revolution	1	2	3	4	5
(B) May 16th Coup	1	2	3	4	5
(C) October Yushin	1	2	3	4	5
(D) Gwangju Democratization Movement	1	2	3	4	5
(E) June uprising (1987)	1	2	3	4	5
(F) Inter-Korea Summits	1	2	3	4	5

Q 44) How serious (or not serious) do you consider the following problems to be in our present-day society?

	Very serious	Some- what serious	Some- what not serious	Not serious at all
(A) deterioration of the environment	1	2	3	4
(B) restriction of freedom of expression	1	2	3	4
(C) income inequality	1	2	3	4
(D) unemployment rate	1	2	3	4
(E) Regional conflicts	1	2	3	4
(F) low birthrate and aging society	1	2	3	4
(G) ideological conflicts	1	2	3	4
H) corruption	1	2	3	4

The following questions are regarding the current political system, economy, and society

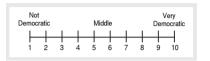
## Q 45) How satisfied (or unsatisfied) are you with the current economic condition in South Korea?

- 1. Very satisfactory
- 2. Somewhat satisfied
- 3. Somewhat unsatisfied
- 4. Very unsatisfied

### Q 46) How proud are you to be South Korean?

- 1. Very proud
- 2. Somewhat proud
- 3. Not very proud

### Q 47) (See Note Card 11) On a scale of 1-10, how democratic do you believe the South Korean society to be? (1 = Not Democratic at all, 10 = Very Demo-



## Q 48) How likely (or unlikely) do you consider the possibility of a future war on the Korean peninsula?

1. Very likely

cratic)

- 2. Somewhat likely
- 3. Not very likely
- 4. Not possible

#### Q 49) How interested are you in politics?

- 1. Very interested
- 2. Somewhat interested
- 3. Not very interested
- 4. Not interested at all

## Q 50) How progressive, or conservative, do you consider yourself to be politically?

- 1. Very progressive
- 2. Somewhat progressive
- 3. Moderate
- 4. Somewhat conservative
- 5. Very conservative

## Q 51) Which of the following political parties do you support?

- 1. New Frontier Party
- 2. Democratic Party
- 3. People's Party
- 4. Justice Party
- 5. I do not support a particular Party

4. Not proud at all

#### Q 52) How well do you think President Park Geun-hye has been doing her job as president since her inauguration?

- 1. Very well
- 2. Generally well
- 3. Generally poorly
- 4. Very poorly

## Q 53) How strongly do you agree (or disagree) with the following opinions?

	Strongly agree	Some what agree	Neutral	Some what dis- agree	Strongly dis- agree
(A) Having a coexistence of diverse races, religions, and cultures is good to have in every country.	1	2	3	4	5
(B) The acceptance of different nationalities as citizens harms a country's cohesion	1	2	3	4	5
C) North Korea is also a state	1	2	3	4	5

#### Data Categorization Questions

We thank you for your amazing support by answering the questions thus far. Lastly, we have only a few data classification questions. We promise that the responses that you provide will be used for statistical purposes only.

#### D 1) What is your occupation?

- 1. Agricultural / Fishing / Livestock
- 2. Self-employed
- 3. Sales / Service
- 4. Skilled-Labor
- 5. General Labor
- 6. Office / Technical Work
- 7. Business / Management
- 8. Freelancer
- 9. Homemaker
- 10. Student
- 11. Military / Police
- 12. Unemployed
- 13. Other (

#### D 2) Are you married?

- 1. Not married / Single
- 2. Married
- 3. Divorced/Separated
- 4. Widowed

## D 3) What is the highest level of education that you have completed?

- 1. Elementary School or less
- 2. Middle School
- 3. High School
- 4. Attending/Graduated University
- 5. Graduate school or above

## D 4) Do you have a religion? (If yes) Which religion?

- 1. Buddhist 2. Protestant
- 3. Catholic
- 4. Other : (
- 98. Not religious
- 99. Don't Know / No Response
- 98. None
- 99. Don't know/no response

# D 5) What is your household's total combined income per month? Please include savings, income from rental/leases, interest rates, etc. in your before-tax estimate

- 1. Less than ₩490,000
- 2. Between ₩500,000 990,000
- 3. Between ₩1 million 1.49 million
- 4. Between ₩1.5 million 1.99 million
- 5. Between ₩2 million 2.49 million
- 6. Between ₩2.5 million 2.99 million
- 7. Between ₩3 million 3.49 million
- 8. Between ₩3.5 million 3.99 million
- 9. Between ₩4 million 4.99 million
- 10. Between ₩5 million 5.99 million
- 11. Between ₩6 million 6.99 million
- 12. More than ₩7 million

## D 6) How much higher/lower do you consider your household income to be in comparison to the average Korean household?

- 1. Much higher than average
- 2. Somewhat higher than average
- 3. Similar to average
- 4. Somewhat lower than average
- 5. Much lower than average

## D 7) (See Note Card 12) Which social class do you consider yourself to belong to?

- 1. Upper Class
- 2. Upper-middle Class
- 3. Middle Class
- 4. Middle-lower Class
- 5. Lower class
- 6. Working Class

## D 8) How much do you think the standard of living has improved/declined, compared to when your parents were your age?

- 1. Greatly improved
- 2. Some improvement
- 3. No difference
- 4. Some decline
- 5. Greatly declined
- 6. Do not know

### D 9) What was your place of residence for the longest duration before you became 15 years of age? (Select one option only)

1. Seoul 2. Busan 3. Daegu 4 Incheon 6. Daejeon 5. wangju 7. Ulsan 8. Gyeonggi 9. Gangwon 10. Chungbuk 12. Cheonbuk 11. Chungnam 13. Cheonnam 14. Gyeongbuk 15. Gyeongnan 16. Jeiu 17. North Korea 18. Abroad

#### Post-interview record

Respondent's Name							
Respondent's Address							
Respondent's Telephone Number	1. Primary Area Code Country Cod	de Number		llular  -     de Coun	try Code	- D	ber
Survey Date	(Month)(Day) Bet	tween(Hour)(	Minute) ^	_	_	te) ( n Fill Thi	ninutes) s Out)
Level of Cooperation	1. High 2. Mid	dle 3. Low					
Credibility of Responses	1. High 2. Mid	dle 3. Low					
Supervisor Name		Area	Supe	rvisor I	D		

Supervisor	Verifying Manager

Thank you for taking the time to respond.